

0:01

[Music]

0:09

so [Music]

0:20

[Music]

0:27

[Music]

0:44

so we've got an a stellar olympic lineup today ladies and gentlemen this is going

0:50

to be an incredible day i cannot wait all the blessings that will come from

0:55

this broadcast

1:03

passion for truth broadcast uh podcasting as we have up first uh here

1:13

radio will be here in the three o'clock hour and then we're gonna have a large section for youth i call it the

1:20

foundation of youth matter of fact if you know of any teenagers or youth they need to be listening

1:26

as well starting in the 3 30 arena we're going to have a couple hours of amazing and

1:34

when i say amazing you don't even know who's coming on and how great this is going to be but i truly believe the

1:40

foundation of our youth is everything we've got cheryl staley uh needs no introduction the queen herself she's

1:47

amazing she'll be on and we'll be talking to her about all things dealing with ministry parenting kids you name it

1:54

we're going to bring on brian serrano from messiah texas and he'll be with us as well

2:00

he's one of my good friends dr r.j jackson going to introduce you to one of

2:06

america's greatest life coaches for for teens and tweens and i cannot wait for him to share what

2:14

the father has been doing in his life he has a a very large organization nationwide with coaches and he has come

2:22

into the christian roots of his faith go figure uh through identity crisis and truth of tradition many of you guys came

2:29

in the same way and we'll be interviewing him i can't wait for you to hear this gentleman uh share uh what the

2:36

father's doing in his life we'll be taking questions from parents and from teens so teenagers listen to me if

2:42

you're out there right now and you've got questions and and you want to tell on your parents this is going to be your

2:47

chance during that hour to call up and say hey what about this dr jackson what about

2:52

this bastard's daily then we're going to have hannah and daniel karlash they're going to be with

2:58

us that is my son-in-law and my daughter and they're going to be talking about the courtship

process that they went

3:04

through for those of you that have teenagers or young people that's going to be a cool segment then we're going to

3:09

bring on nathan harmon ladies and gentlemen from your life speaks he is the nation's most sought

3:15

after public speaker in public schools share the stage with him at our branson conference hope you enjoyed him he'll be

3:22

on in the six o'clock dinner hour then after that we're going to bring on chris franke good close friend of mine aka

3:29

mason clover from line and land ministries to share some of the things that are going on down there

3:34

also at seven o'clock you will not want to miss this interview uh these last three interviews are really going to be

3:41

amazing but kevin jessup you're probably not familiar with him maybe you are he is the co-founder with jonathan khan of

3:47

the global return conference washington d.c um they they had the largest live stream in the

3:54

history of the world ladies and gentlemen i think it was like 80 million people or something ridiculous

4:00

so he has got his hands in almost everything all the way up to the president and uh and you will be blessed

4:06

to hear what is going on with global events and what is going on globally in the spiritual realm and what he's got

4:12

his hands into also anybody out there remember superbook any of you guys in the chat room tell me

4:18

give me a thumbs up or if you've heard of superbook some of you out there super book fans

4:26

so i know for me i remember superbook what we're bringing on warren marcus who is the creator

4:32

of superbook and so praise god i'm looking forward to interviewing him he is going to be an

4:39

interesting uh he's got a lot of interesting incredible things that are happening in his uh realm as well grace

4:45

from tennessee welcome good to see you out there diane lindsay all right so and then lastly we've got

4:52

rafael ortega chicago's own first lineup batter and outfielder

4:58

he is going to be with us and sharing what the father is doing in his life and him and his wife we'll have a live

5:04

spanish translator on for you guys and um yes he was one of the first biblical cartoons with david and goliath

5:11

that i watched that was super book you got it jeffrey and um and then last but not least

5:18

one of the most interesting persons i have ever met in my life without a doubt this gentleman has been through so much

5:25

his name is moises tyrones he is a uh pretty famous believe it or not rap

5:30

artist in mexico that has turned christian roots and uh and so he's got a

5:36

hebrew flare and you're just it's really incredible what this gentleman has been through he's going to share how he

5:42

escaped being sacrificed to satan yes you won't believe it so that is the

5:48

lineup that we have for today and so let me come back to me here

5:54

and uh scratch my eye for just a second and let's begin by kind of sharing with

6:00

you a little bit of history of where 222 came from and so i

6:06

kind of get razzed about this uh even from my own staff sometimes because 222

6:11

is definitely my number and i absolutely love that number but

6:17

but listen it's not about the number some people uh even just i think

6:22

yesterday on one of my facebook posts made the comment that oh jim is into new

6:28

age and kabbalah and gematria numbers and so on no no no no no

6:34

sometimes we just need to ask questions to get more clarity when we're not really sure

6:39

uh exactly what's going on so reason why 222 is so important and you can post

6:45

this when people make their snide comments which happens i understand and by the

6:50

way did you know that you can solve most of all of life's conflicts just by assuming that you're missing information

6:57

did you hear what i just said you can stop the broadcast write that down that phrase will change your life ladies and

7:04

gentlemen just knowing that you might be missing information and any given scenario when the back of your hairs go

7:11

up might save you a lot of embarrassment when the information comes and here is the missing information for those of you

7:17

out there that do have issues uh monty nope it's not luke 2 22 but it

7:22

is ii timothy 2 2. it's my life verse it's been my life

7:28

verse since i've been in high school since my sophomore year when i gave my life to christ

7:34

full on second timothy 2 2 says and the things you've heard me say in the presence of

7:40

many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach

7:47

others and so 2nd timothy 2 2 that's where the three twos come from the two on the second and then the two and the

7:53

two together that is 222 and that reminds me every time i see 2 22 and the father has done incredible

8:00

things in my life and hinting giving me god hints that second timothy 2 2

8:05

uh it reminds me that he's with me and reminds me of my life verse and my life goal and what is that to teach others to

8:12

teach others and i'll say that verse again and the things you've heard me say in the presence of many witnesses

8:19

entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others in other words

8:25

it's a discipleship verse it reminds me that this ministry is not about me it's not about jim staley it's not even

8:32

about ministry period it's about you it's about teaching you how to teach

8:38

others so that you can hear what he says and pass it on it's all about discipleship that's what 222 is matter

8:45

of fact one of the most powerful examples of how 222.

8:51

by the way carla rizzo i apologize we could not our spanish translator is

8:57

out of town uh this week in mexico and could not live translate so i do

9:04

apologize this entire broadcast will be broadcast in espanol uh

9:10

pronto as soon as possible so as soon as this broadcast is finished it will be handed over and it will begin the

9:16

process of being uh converted and translated into spanish i promise so if you are latino or hispanic out there

9:23

please forgive us it will be in spanish soon okay and uh and maybe uh isis or one of our

9:31

our spanish uh volunteers can put that in the chat room uh and let people know that that'd be great okay back to

9:38

my story so this was one of the most powerful before we bring on our first guest one of our most powerful examples

9:44

of how the father has hinted to me that he's with me in 222 and maybe you have your own life first was the very first

9:51

day that i came into prison when i entered into the prison camp

9:56

i got off the bus i've told this story before but for those of you haven't heard it is quite amazing

10:01

when i got off the bus i was shackled with with my hands and feet exactly like

10:06

you see uh you know in uh in in on tv

10:13

i you can't hardly walk and finally they took the shackles off and they sent me and another gentleman across the street

10:18

from the medium prison over to the camp the low level camp uh for white collar

10:24

offenders and so on and so forth didn't even have a fence around it it was more like a adult daycare facility i come to

10:30

found out but in any case when i showed up i was scared out of my mind i was walking down the hall and one of the the

10:37

inmates had taken me to the office they called the horseshoe for me

10:42

to check in and i was ready to break down the emotional instability was teetering on

10:50

traumatic on every level as you can imagine and have you ever been at that place where your lips start to quiver and it's

10:58

just if anything else happens you're going to lose it and it won't even matter if it's in public you will just

11:03

absolutely lose it i was at that place i was doing everything i could to hold back but but everything about me was was

11:10

quivering even now i can remember some of those feelings so i go into the the uh the

11:16

correctional office officer's office and he's beginning to kind of give me some instructions i don't even remember

11:23

anything about that moment but i do remember one thing as he pointed to the

11:28

uh the door as i turned around and looked at the door i didn't know that i had walked

11:34

past a white board and i looked at the whiteboard and it

11:39

said the number of inmates that were in the prison

11:45

as they changed the number as i walked in the door to 222 and i was the 222nd inmate in that camp

11:54

and i can tell you after five years of being there four years of being there and then a year in sandstone it never

12:01

once again got to 222. um i was the highest number and then it went down

12:06

from there for the entire time that i was there and so that was the most powerful example of how the father

12:13

prophetically spoke to me i'm with you i'm for you i will never

12:18

leave you how many of you out there need to hear that right now that the father will never leave you he will

12:24

never forsake you he will absolutely never turn his back on you even in a moment where you need a timeout

12:32

he's still there while the world will cast you aside while the world will say oh you're in sin or you're addicted to this or you're

12:38

this and you're the world loves to accuse you know why because that is the tree and knowledge of good and evil that

12:44

is inside of all of us it is that accused accusatory characteristic of

12:50

hasatan from the very beginning uh hasatan's number one characteristic

12:55

characteristic is he's an accuser of the brethren so when you find somebody that's online that starts to accuse or

13:02

you find yourself uh start uh starting to accuse even your spouse maybe your

13:08

children maybe someone online or making the judgment that comes from assumption

13:13

without all the information you know what that ends up being that means that you are

13:20

exhibiting the characteristic of hasatan to put it very very mildly so we're not supposed to do that we are always

13:26

supposed to give everyone the benefit of the doubt you know why because god himself waits how long

13:33

1 000 years before the great white throne judgment actually happens and so if he waits to

13:41

the very end of time before he finally judges satan and all of mankind shouldn't we wait at least a little bit

13:47

longer than the times that we do whenever we make judgments uh in the ways that we do we shouldn't amen

13:54

can i get a thumbs up from anybody out there if that makes sense to you let's make sure that we don't

14:01

fall into the trap of the accusatory characteristic all right so that's what

14:07

222 is

14:22

so

14:29

[Music]

14:42

next um i have an announcement for passover i forgot uh to make the

14:47

announcement uh not too long ago in any case uh passover back to passover so here's what we're gonna do uh ladies and

14:53

gentlemen we are going to do something we have never done before in the his almost 20 years i have been doing this

15:00

and uh now and we've never done this but we are going to do a private

15:07

intimate staley family passover in my living room and i'm going to invite you to be a part

15:13

of that process so if you would like to join us what i'm going to do is lead my

15:20

family and lead your family simultaneously in a passover seder and so if you're not

15:26

exactly sure how to do passover you've never done a seder before i want to encourage you to be a part of

15:33

that broadcast it will be on friday i believe that is april 15th let me just

15:38

double check real quick here may april where is april april march

15:44

comes before april april 15th yes that is a friday april 15th i will be doing a

15:50

passover seder so look for it on our uh all of our our channels and our

15:55

newsletter and by the way if you're not connected to our our new our newsletter please go to passionfortruth.com

16:01

and you can check that out matter of fact i have another exciting announcement so check this out let's do

16:09

this right now let's pull this up over here let's pull this up pull this up right

16:15

there click on that and let me show you drum

16:20

roll please do i have a drum roll of course not because my audio is not working on my phone that supposed to

16:27

bluetooth let's just put this together one more time drum low please this is after a year and

16:34

a half matter of fact after six plus years of not having a website ladies and

16:41

gentlemen we now have a brand new website yes we do

16:48

it is um it is right here on the screen

16:54

passionfortruth.com you can go there be proud if you're a fan of pft we finally don't just have a donate page

17:01

because everyone was asking us where can we give so we had to put up a donate page but now we have a full fledged

17:07

website it is super exciting and by the way whoever is watching this

17:13

on the back end you're supposed to have we're supposed to have a live button

17:18

that is supposed to be flashing in the top left-hand corner of the screen so someone forgot to put

17:24

that on there but that's okay we're all new to this it'll be right here will be your live button you'll always know when

17:30

we're live because that will be on there and i'm sure that they will turn that on as we speak

17:36

and there is up here the menu we've got about pft new here uh articles videos

17:43

torah portions all of our events our lead training which is my next announcement we got a hebrew calendar

17:49

donate contact us there is so many things matter of fact if you want to know everything that's going on at pft

17:54

go to the subscribe button right here and subscribe to our newsletter that we

18:00

if you don't get our newsletter they send out articles and everything uh all kinds of neat stuff every single week i

18:06

think they do it on friday so make sure you subscribe to that but let's check this out let's just go to

18:12

let's go to explore now of new here and see if this will work

18:18

i don't know if this will play or not but let's play it and see what happens

18:23

hello everyone and welcome to passion for truth ministries i'm jim staley welcome to a global international

18:30

movement of christians from every corner of the globe that are trying to search for the answer for that deep down

18:37

feeling of there's got to be something more that was me back in 2002 where i asked

18:44

that question inside of my own local congregation as we begin to do this and do that and

18:49

celebrate this and say this and where did this creed from and why do we celebrate this holiday and that led me

18:56

back to the christian roots of my faith it led me to do research and study

19:01

inside of an academic arena to find out why do we do certain things and are we

19:06

sure they can be found in the bible and what does it mean to hear from god and how do i be led by the spirit in real

19:13

time i want to live in the power of the first century church and if yeshua jesus

19:18

said that we're going to do greater things than he then where is the greater things and that led to this ministry

19:25

called passion for truth it is our desire that you find yourself

19:31

browsing this website and being fed by the very word of god whether it be verse by verse study through the book of

19:36

galatians and hebrews and romans that you can find in our video section or maybe it's

19:42

browsing through one of our hundreds of articles that will help you in your daily walk and so at the end of the day

19:48

my friends i pray that as you discover the christian roots of your faith and you dig deeper to discover who you are

19:55

in christ that you will discover what we've discovered which is the front of the book

20:01

matters and as we begin to take the front of the book and match it with the back of the book we discover that the

20:06

whole word of god rings true and has applicability into our own individual

20:12

lives until then i encourage you to browse through some of the videos that are on

20:18

this page our starter videos and also take a look if you want to learn more about who jim staley is i have a video

20:25

kind of telling about my history and my testimony and what my journey looked like to get here

20:31

my friends thank you for visiting our website i pray that you are blessed shalom

20:37

all right we are back in the studio here so that is our new

20:42

website here let's uh let's put that back up because there's a lot more to show

20:48

what do you guys think about that huh we got a new website pretty exciting where do i start underneath here we've

20:54

got some start videos that we encourage people so when you send your family and your friends here for the first time

20:59

we've got some startup videos now i will tell you there's exciting things that are getting ready to happen with this

21:05

we're going to be redoing all of our startup videos so there's going to be a brand new uh video on the sabbath so

21:12

that's our new here section let's go back to passion for truth the home page show you a couple other things this is

21:18

our media section coming up here soon give me some media there we go you can

21:23

choose from our top 40 latest teachings holidays

21:29

let's just click on holidays just so you can see series passion for torah portions there's all kinds of different

21:34

things but when you go through the holidays we've got every kind of video on passover this is so amazing ladies

21:40

and gentlemen this just the how easy this is unleavened bread you want to learn something about first fruits there you go pentecost feast of trumpets day

21:47

of atonement feast of tabernacles hanukkah halloween christmas uh the 21

21:53

the the allude day prayer the month of elul so there are so many different things and categories that are

21:58

super easy for you to browse through so that you can see everything that you want to see here we

22:05

even got a new worship section that we're going to be working on so none of this is finished

22:11

we are just launching things as we go and uh

22:16

that will be changed to articles we're still got a little bugs to work out here but in this process you can see that

22:24

we've got all these different articles that you can learn about uh jealous with my jealousy so i wanna i

22:31

wanna learn more about the cleansing of the leper by the way you should read this article i really truly believe uh

22:37

this one is is really cool but look how clean this looks you have this article

22:42

on the cleansing of the leper and you can send that to other people there's other articles that will be recognized

22:48

on the other on the on the right hand side so check out the website i'm not going to take the time to go through

22:53

everything but i do have one more announcement and uh and i'm excited that uh to share

23:00

this with you this one has been over a year in the making it's called our lead training program

23:07

now this site part of the site is coming soon but what does lead training look

23:13

like well lead is what our acronym is for lead encourage and disciple this is

23:22

what i've been promising you guys been talking about this is what the father has put in my heart for well over a year

23:29

straight excuse me for several years the father showed me this in prison and this is the uh idea of the family

23:38

leadership training and so for all you husbands out there for all of you wives out there that have

23:44

husbands and for all of you family leaders whether you're married or not single or widowed or

23:50

whoever you might be this is going to be a program for you starting write this down next thursday night at 7 p.m and

23:59

i'll be sending out something this week so you can you can get registered for this and get ready but we are going to

24:05

have a zoom call for every single person that is interested in this program and here's how it's going to work um

24:12

uh we are going to send out a a link you

24:17

guys will jump on the zoom call all the family leaders will be there and i will teach you through a pdf

24:25

how to basically a lesson plan of how to teach your family that shabbat so i'm going to teach you how to have home

24:31

church i'm going to teach you what i do here in my own home every single shabbat

24:36

with all the coveted stuff that's happening with the end of the world that's coming says everybody for the

24:41

last 2 000 years and it will come eventually i promise that's one prophecy that will come true uh is uh is we need to start preparing

24:50

how to do bible things in bible ways and i believe that starts with being the head of your own household and teaching

24:56

your family well so whether you have any children it's just you and your spouse or whether you're by yourself or whether

25:02

you've got 10 kids uh and people accuse you of being mormon or catholic uh they'll soon to find out that messianic

25:09

is the same but at the end of the day we want you to be equipped to teach your children and your family well and i'm

25:16

going to help you do that so that's going to start next thursday not this thursday but the following thursday

25:23

what day is that by the way i should be more prepared that is going to be march 3rd so mark your calendars

25:29

ladies and gentlemen march 3rd we are going to do the first lead training

25:35

on zoom and i will send out and our staff will send out a newsletter you're going to want to get attached to our

25:40

newsletter so you can get access to that go to the passion for truth website right now sign up for our newsletter so

25:46

that you can know and have the information of the zoom link so that you can register and be ready for that

25:52

that's going to be i believe a life-changing long-term program where if you are very

25:59

inexperienced at teaching it's not even your gift it's going to be super easy because i'm going to teach you how to do it you're

26:04

going to have a pdf that you can run through you've already seen how it works and you can get your family in front of you and just read the pdf and

26:12

use some of the examples that i give if you are a more experienced teacher you can ad-lib yourself this is going to

26:17

create relationship it's going to create honor it's going to allow children to respect their their family leaders more

26:23

their parents more their dad more so super excited about this particular uh uh

26:30

component of the new pft and that is finally here we just couldn't bring it out any

26:35

earlier because of how many things were happening uh so march 3rd that is going to be your

26:42

leadership summit so don't miss that so um

26:47

roland are you ready my friend we're going to bring my friend roland on in just a second

26:54

and we'll bring him on and let the father do what he's going to do through him

27:00

we will be right back

27:11

[Music]

27:38

there he is roland betts hebrew nation radio welcome my friend are you there

27:45

i am there can you hear me jim i can hear you fantastic welcome aboard

27:50

welcome to the broadcast the first live interview we have ever done right here i

27:56

believe a passion for truth is roland betts from hebrew nation radio so roland how are you doing sir

28:03

i am doing wonderfully well we have sunshine in oregon believe it or not it's actually beautiful and it's good to

28:09

be seeing you and uh i just love what you have to say and i i just so glad to be here with

28:15

your ministry praise god all right well thank the lord here uh they're saying that you're a

28:20

little louder than me so we'll pull you down here and and hopefully that'll that'll work out so you are from oregon

28:27

how long have you been in in oregon roland you know i'm one of those people who

28:33

grew up in california and then i came to oregon in the 80s and then i went back to california and then i've been in

28:40

oregon since the 90s so i've been up here for close to yeah since 97.

28:47

wow so that's i don't know you you'd have to do the math well it's too many year well it's easy

28:52

to do since i got married in 96 so that's 26 years that you've been in oregon and with the politics that are

28:59

happening over there i'm surprised that you're still there because there is an exodus out of oregon and especially the

29:05

portland area for sure i hear yes there is an exodus many people have

29:11

left but i've still felt committed that yahweh would like us to remain here for some

29:17

reason we have a very active fellowship and a number of different ministries here and

29:23

we have just not received the calling yet to say go somewhere else so here we are okay

29:30

so when did you come to hebrew nation radio tell me about that heber nation radio began all the way

29:36

back in 2010 just a little bit before and we also had something that was

29:42

called restoration fellowship where we had brought out many different speakers people like monty judah

29:50

people like yourself we had had a number of people come out to the oregon area to

29:55

help teach hebrew roots i got involved in the hebrew nation

30:00

radio around 2009-2010 as i was coming out of the

30:05

seventh-day adventist church i was a pastor for years within the symphony amnesty system

30:11

i loved the message and we started being involved in helping people find

30:18

true truth through the torah through the festivals through those sorts of things

30:24

right now at hebrew nation radio we have all kinds of speakers avi ben mordecai

30:32

we have michael clayton you will be joining us i believe in the

30:37

first of march we have joe messina we have healing for the nations bill

30:43

cloud ministries just morning shows that are fun to listen to

30:49

where we interview people from all over the world so yeah we really tried to go out of our

30:54

way to bring truth into homes and make it fun and relevant that's awesome

31:01

roland tell me in your experience like you you're you're dealing with all these different speakers
all these different

31:07

teachers and by the way um let's just let's just bring you guys up here

31:13

um i thought i had that already on but let's just do that

31:19

real quick heber nation radio let's just show you guys if you go to hebrew nation radio

31:26

or hebrewnationonline.com and i am my internet is so slow let's

31:33

just bring this up let you guys see this this is heber nation radio you can go there and there is all
kinds of

31:40

different speakers that they had mentioned um that that roland had mentioned from biblical
history news

31:46

morning shows personal improvement you name it there's all kinds

31:54

there so you can check that out on your own time but uh

31:59

so yeah i just wanted to give a plug in there for you guys that have not familiar with hebrew
nation radio you can have that on in the background all

32:05

day long uh so tell me in your experience roland yes some of them

32:11

are can you hear me yeah yes okay so tell me in your experience

32:19

what is the um some of the of your your most memorable

32:24

moments here at hebrew nation radio and then also because you are in the mix and dealing with people all

32:31

the time um what is your your guess or your

32:37

heartbeat of what is your what's the best word what kind of temperature do you feel in the earth realm today

32:43

what direction do you see the holy spirit going what kind of changes are happening at hebrew nation radio i'm sure being there for so long you've seen

32:50

all gambit of all different kinds of things happening give me your barometer i guess i should

32:57

say of what you see is happening what holy spirit's doing

33:02

the holy spirit is alive and well that's what i can tell you um there are changes happening

33:09

everywhere people are starting to come to the conclusion about the need to be both in spirit and

33:16

in truth for many years people have been focusing strictly on truth

33:22

and they've forgotten the need to have their hearts mended and to actually come close to the messiah

33:30

and as i'm hearing from different fellowships from around the world different radio hosts different teachers

33:37

is they're all recognizing this um some of my favorite interviews i had an interview with marty goetz that was

33:44

just fun oh my goodness he thought he could maybe be on the show for 20 minutes he

33:49

ended up being on with us for almost two hours wow telling about his experiences of leading music and how the and how the

33:55

holy spirit left another memorable show was when i interviewed you when you had you know

34:01

come out of um the prison time and you were meeting the savior at a level that was fantastic it

34:07

was a very memorable show made an impact on a number of people

34:12

um i had a professor there was an eighth atheist coming out of maryland

34:17

university who was struck down in the middle of his living room through the power of the
34:23
holy spirit he didn't know where it came from and he did not even know who he was praising
34:28
when he got up he says i'm following this messiah and he started to make a difference in his
34:34
university and of course they fired him wow
34:40
those are the three members that that really stand out that's amazing um and
34:45
guys i'm so sorry about this what's that i'm talking to the audience i'm so sorry
34:50
about the uh the broadcast i'm not sure why it's sticking or what the problems are if
34:56
that is on roland's end with his internet or if that's mine but i should not have any problem i'm
35:04
going to just double check real quickly
35:11
what my upload speed is because i have never had this kind of problem
35:17
on a broadcast but in any case so you're telling me oh yeah we've definitely got problems i've
only got 50
35:24
download i should have 650 so this ought to be interesting i might have to
35:30
cut the broadcast and reset my modem hopefully there's not any problem i know they're installing
fiber outside
35:37
no 35 30 uploads so it should be okay eventually i'll have a thousand up and a
35:43
thousand down and we won't have any problem we'll be light speed so roland back to this atheist
so you're
35:48
telling me that he came on the program how did he come on the program like how did you get
35:53
relationship with him i find people we we go out looking for
36:00
stories of how people have come to know the messiah and that's that's our quest find people
36:08
who've been on a journey and they've recognized a change in their life so we interview people
36:15
everywhere from everywhere from local people that have had a major encounter to
36:20
people that are on university levels we've even interviewed people from the pentagon we've
interviewed
36:27

people that are pastors teachers and they all have a story and i'm

36:32

convinced that when people hear a story they come to know the messiah better we

36:38

can teach all we want but for some reason testimonies make a major impact so i i just look for them

36:46

wow so you found this gentleman he was an atheist now why did he choose to come on the show like what was the purpose of

36:52

coming on the show to give his testimony and to

36:58

let people know that there's hope even in the midst of darkness

37:04

he was convinced he was convinced there was no god and yet god knocked him off of his

37:10

donkey just like paul and told him that there was a god and he changed his life

37:16

wow so he was just at home one day and the holy spirit just came upon him in

37:22

his living room and knocked him on the floor yep and he started praising god's name and

37:28

he couldn't figure out why because he didn't believe in god yet you know i've got a how many of you out there i got a

37:34

family member that is an atheist why on earth has god not done that i would i mean there's been many times i've wanted

37:40

to knock him on his backside uh for lots of other reasons but i'm not the holy

37:46

spirit so i can't do that but that is an incredible testimony holy spirit decided to show up and say look

37:52

i'm god uh here i am about to worship me yeah and when you know when the scriptures say that every knee will bow

37:59

and every tongue will confess um i bet he he totally understands that scripture a lot better now

38:07

oh he he does and i'm convinced he understands the groanings of our heart and our desires

38:13

to know him um i i lead a fellowship here in silverton that we've grown from

38:19

maybe 30 to 40 people and over the covered time we're well over 100 at any given sabbath

38:26

and it people are searching for the spirit they're searching for spirit and truth and this is a great time to be

38:34

living in wow so you're telling me that your

38:40

fellowship has actually grown in during covet

38:46

yes wow why do you think that is we're not i mean that means you're not

38:51

following government protocols of hiding under your bed no we we've never had fallen any any

38:59

protocol here now we have had problems on hebrew nation radio we had a we had

39:04

our lines cut we had our cables cut uh we've come under attack by different

39:09

means and ways but we continue just to stand still and allow

39:14

ya to work and he does so he is amazing

39:20

what do you think um roland what do you think the future is of

39:25

um this movement where where do you see things going i and also i'm sure that

39:31

you've got some some end times uh speakers and and teachers that that are on the radio station
what are they

39:37

saying what are you feeling in your heart is the times that we're living in right

39:42

now just about

39:47

every person i've interviewed that are either historians or end-to-time prophecy speakers

39:55

teachers they're all feeling that our time is short no one's really giving dates but they do

40:02

believe anywhere between now and 2026 is very critical

40:09

the workings of the spirit are huge and the divisions are great which means

40:15

those who do not want to worship the king of kings are very angry

40:21

and much different than before in the past and those that are falling in love with the messiah are
becoming on fire

40:29

and they're willing to give just about anything to make that decision or to make that that walk
happen

40:37

so you're seeing these these two sides at work and

40:43

i think we're living in a time that's fantastic because god is asking us to

40:48

make a decision and people are making that decision

40:54

wow so what what is happening in your personal life right now roland like how is this

41:00

you know coveted and everything that's going on like how is that in your job there at hebrew nation radio

41:06

and and all the different connections and people that you know how how has that affected you really like personally

41:12

where where are you at right now um and where do you see yourself you know in the because you're a leader of a

41:18

fellowship like take me through like what is happening in the individual life of of role events

41:26

learning to walk in faith is the bottom line sometimes you have money sometimes you

41:33

don't have money sometimes you know where you're going sometimes you don't know where you're going

41:40

i'm learning to trust the spirit that whoever i'm talking to there's a reason for that to happen

41:47

whoever i'm even being um scolded by there's a reason for that to happen

41:54

so i'm learning to just walk in that faith and quit taking everything so personal and just

42:00

believing that god has a reason and a purpose for everything

42:06

and again that's that's one of the reasons why i wanted to approach you again was

42:11

because of your testimony was so strong in learning to walk in faith and it's

42:17

a huge impact and most of us are all at that point right now there's a lot of people that are learning to stop

42:24

looking at anything that they've done and just start walking in the spirit walking in

42:30

the truth and doing it purposefully and that's what i'm having to learn i'm 61

42:36

and i'm learning things new every single day i've been in the hebrew movement since

42:41

the 90s and i was a pastor before then and a bible teacher and i've never been more excited about

42:48

what i'm learning than today yeah amen i feel that same way you know when you talk about faith

42:54

you know faith is like an ethereal thing right like we we don't really like to

43:00

define it because it's it's kind of uh it's it's in some ways it's ambiguous it's hard to define what is actual faith

43:06

you know an atheist will say oh it's just you know believing what you can't see and that's ridiculous so they they blow

43:11

that off but it's it's more than that it's believing what you know is there

43:17

uh behind you that's got your back it's it's not believing it's something you can't see see that keeps it in the

43:23

physical realm faith is believing something that you know

43:28

is there just like oxygen i can prove it scientifically but if i couldn't prove it scientifically and i knew that it

43:34

already been proven scientifically i know it's there i'm breathing it i'm seeing the manifestation of that faith

43:40

and i know for me roland one of the things that the father wanted to really teach me and and was a great example of canceling our

43:47

our uh passover conference here uh just recently that we had set up for a

43:53

thousand people uh that was kind of a big deal to cancel um but you know

43:58

asking the holy spirit you know there's this the other day i on shabbat i was teaching my kids and i had mentioned the

44:04

spirit man and i was teaching them about the spirit man right and they're like my eleven you're like daddy what do you

44:11

mean by the spirit man and i'm like well this is what's inside of you the holy spirit is inside of you

44:16

and god gave you a spirit man and when your flesh goes down your spirit man

44:22

comes up and he has eyes he has ears he has the ability to see things and hear

44:28

things in a different dimension that sometimes doesn't come to our our physical dimension of our mind and

44:34

sometimes it does and the walk of faith is trying to intentionally

44:40

allow the spirit man to have access to your subconscious and your conscious

44:46

mind and let him have access to your life let him live through you this is let me say that again because i've never

44:52

said it that way um living by faith is intentionally allowing the spirit man

44:59

to to live through you and what does that mean that means that when i wake up in the morning and i'm praying i say

45:04

father not your not my will be done but your will be done and so all of my decisions are not decisions they are

45:13

suggestions and they will be decisions unless you trump me right and so i woke

45:18

up one morning a week uh yeah plus ago in the holy spirit out of nowhere said cancel passover and that was his way of

45:27

teaching me how to live by faith and then he challenged me to live by faith i asked in a gideon

45:32

moment father look here's the deal that's a big deal do you realize that's a big deal do you know how much work we've done on this passover thing um i

45:39

am not about to tell my entire team that's been working all these hours that we're canceling passover

45:45

and the hundreds of people that are already ready to register so uh i need a confirmation and i remember asking for a

45:52

confirmation and i remember immediately getting a response in the spirit of him smiling

45:59

like like patiently smiling saying is is is is my voice not good enough like you

46:04

you heard my voice you know it was me i'm going to teach you to obey me the first time and you know what's

46:10

fascinating about that roland is uh i teach my kids this concept called shema

46:17

and uh if you're out there in pft land you may or may not know that the word shima means to hear and obey so mike i

46:25

don't do one yes two three with my kids i tell them shema and when dad says

46:31

shema they know they better do it right now there is no counting to three and waiting to three it's shema

46:37

and it's funny because i feel like god is using that on me uh because uh you know at the end of the day he gave me

46:43

clear instructions canceled passover and it was like okay lord but i'm just gonna ask you a few more times and it's like a

46:50

kid asking their parent when they know they've heard very clearly you know can i have the oreos mom again please i need

46:56

confirmation that you really mean what you say when you say that i can't have oreos for

47:01

dinner right um and it sounds silly but that's what we do isn't it

47:08

it is and jim this is happening everywhere what you're telling me is what i'm interviewing almost every week

47:16

it is people are awakening to that very thing and that is to learn to listen

47:23

shut up and listen yeah and then follow and obey it's amazing

47:29

just amazing yeah that's so cool i love this uh at times masquerade said it's

47:34

hebrews 11 1. now faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of

47:40

things not seen hebrews 11 1 we know that and i really believe that this is

47:46

not just happening in jim staley's life what you're telling me is this is happening everywhere there is a move of

47:52

the ruach hakkadesh upon his people across the globe to say look it's time

47:59

that you start listening to my voice it's time that you get out of the physical flesh your your mind will and

48:06

emotions and get into the faith world where you live by faith meaning that that spirit man gets intentional

48:13

opportunity to exercise its muscles and grow so you sense things you feel things you hear things and then you learn how

48:20

to let the spirit man guide you is that what you're saying it's happening everywhere 100 that's what i'm saying it's

48:29

100 we have oh my goodness i other than just saying

48:34

hallelujah for for you jim this is exactly where we need to be and people are either making the
48:40
decision not to listen and reject or they're making the decision to listen
48:46
and live it and i'm seeing this consistently everywhere even with
48:52
teachers themselves that are struggling to make an understanding of all the knowledge that they
know because you you know in
48:59
the hebrew roots thing we have a lot of very smart people but many of them are floundering
because
49:05
they haven't trusted enough they haven't lived in the spirit enough and this is changing
49:10
it's changing yeah you know i think if you look at the history of the messianic
49:15
movement you know what you just what you see really is this beautiful parallel to the history of
the israelite people
49:22
right they come out of egypt and they're messed up their hair is is
49:27
disheveled right and uh they they they got a few things under their belt they're scared out of their
mind they've
49:33
been traumatized you know by their experience with with uh and for some people that was truth
or tradition right
49:39
traumatized you completely uh whatever your your you know modus operandi that
49:45
god used to bring you out of egypt the first thing that happens is we end up at mount sinai and uh
we we see the
49:52
commandments right and so the messianic movement the focus was on the commandments of
god because that's what
49:57
god did is he laid down the law first right said look i'm your dad i'm going to be your father
50:03
and here's if you want to stay in my house you got to play by my rules right every good dad has
said that to his son
50:08
when he's out of line and uh and so we learn that uh and then we we we make the mistake of
50:15
thinking oh we stay at mount sinai and there there's been so many people for i think the first few
decades of the
50:22
hebrew roots movement which was the first terminology of what came out of

50:27

of the jews for jesus right was the hebrew roots movement filled with gentiles not jews any longer but

50:33

gentiles uh that wanted to keep torah and their their focus was so much on the

50:38

commandments that they were just like indians circling around mount sinai you know and waving their banners uh so

50:45

excited you know that they learned hey egypt is bad and mount sinai is good and

50:50

as if mount sinai was the promised land and they didn't realize that from kadesh

50:55

barnea to the promised land it's 11 days journey we got there right and and we send 12 spies out and uh and this was

51:02

the this was the moment of test of the faith of the children of

51:07

israel to teach them that first comes the truth right you have to have the truth the truth only knows how to do one

51:14

thing set you free but then next he's got before he promotes into a promised land

51:21

before he promotes higher what does he have to do he has to test our

51:27

faith because the only way to get promoted in his kingdom is to take the the truth

51:33

and to mix it together with the spirit and those two and by way spirit is faith

51:38

we can use that same word together right ruach and immuno together

51:44

uh we have this concept of power this is a true worshiper those who worship in

51:49

spirit and truth and when they do that he allows them to be advanced and promoted and that first generation

51:56

roland as you know they didn't do that did they no

52:02

but they had to learn look at what else happens within torah whenever yahweh speaks he says i will fight yeah i will

52:10

lead i will guide you everything he does and he just asked us

52:15

to follow him pick up your tents right now my cloud is moving can you follow me

52:22

hey hey my my my pillar of fire is coming down in this place can you settle

52:27

down and just watch me work right and i i know you know this jim i'm just i'm

52:33

i'm just telling you what i'm hearing from around the nation and that's what i'm hearing people are coming to this

52:38

conclusion and i'm excited for it yeah you know i i think for some people

52:44

it it scares them um because they you know their torah and torah and torah you

52:50

know there was a i think a movie called torah torah tour and i think that was a worship movie wasn't it wasn't that a battle movie i think called torah yeah

52:58

but anyway like we're not trying to call war here you know yes torah is absolutely important but i think it's

53:05

incredibly important that uh people understand what torah really is so

53:11

roland without further ado let me do something that i think i've done before but let's

53:16

just really be controversial and define torah okay for everybody that's out there that

53:23

that thinks torah is the whole deal they don't understand the true definition of

53:28

torah because torah by definition literally means instruction okay so the

53:34

literal hebrew torah means instruction so what is instruction

53:41

most that come into this movement coming out of out of uh of egypt will say oh torah is instructions it's the

53:46

commandments of god okay well wait a minute when yeshua was sitting there with the woman at the well

53:53

didn't she give her some instructions wasn't those instructions to bring life

54:00

when you get to galatians chapter 5 and it gives the fruit of the spirit isn't that instructions isn't that insight

54:06

into the into the character and the mind of god and what every believer should look like so so when we look at

54:12

instructions most people love to point to exodus chapter 20 to 23 right we love to point to that that's

54:19

the mount signing experience but what about all the rest of the instructions and shouldn't i just
can i just say this

54:25

what about all the instructions that are found within the biblical historical text itself where there's
no

54:31

commandments it's just telling a story of how david really screwed up

54:36

with bathsheba right or when solomon really made some big mistakes at the end of his life by
marrying 900 women okay a

54:43

period right at the end at the end of the day like we learn instruction from their mistakes

54:51

and from their champions the moments in their life where they they did amazing so we've got to

54:57

understand that torah begins with genesis uh through deuteronomy

55:02

without a doubt like the first five books uh are called traditionally the torah but nowhere does the
bible say

55:10

that the torah stops at deuteronomy at the end of deuteronomy the instruction

55:16

continues today so let me before you you leave one other thing i think is so

55:21

important that you're what we're talking about here is uh is the torah called the rainbow

55:26

word so not the davar like the written word but the rhema word matter of fact

55:31

my dog is named rhema if you can believe that so our dog is is like a spirit-driven word that's the
name of

55:37

our dog but yeah maybe i shouldn't have said that on the air but in any case

55:43

she's a cute dog but rhema is the idea that holy spirit gives private gps

55:50

instructions to the spirit man that's outside of the davar written word that

55:56

gives instructions to the physical man does that make sense

56:02

it makes a lot of sense especially when you remember abraham if you remember

56:08

abram was listed as the first hebrew yeah he was seeking truth with all of his heart he did he
hadn't really come

56:15

to know every single command but his heart knew where he should go so yahweh spoke to his
spirit and he

56:22

chose to follow so jim i'm just asking that people listen

56:28

and listen some more and check in and just be quiet and all this chaos

56:33

that's happening i mean i live in the middle of chaos here in oregon we're learning to just be still and wait

56:40

and do what the lord tells us to do and and it's i i can only say hallelujah

56:46

amen amen well roland it is such a pleasure i'm so glad that you could make

56:52

it on the broadcast today uh man i pray the father blesses you and keeps you lets everything happen at the

56:59

at the radio station that's supposed to happen that god will increase uh everything that you guys are

57:05

doing there i know that don and cindy why they have been seeding into that area i remember

57:10

sitting down at a coffee shop with them um before it even started and as they

57:16

shared their vision and i shared my vision and it's so awesome to know that hebrew nation radio is still on the air

57:24

still making waves yeah and uh and challenging people to continually walk

57:29

in both spirit and truth i think the balance is important i think that's what holy spirit is trying to do i think he's

57:35

trying to encourage people don't be scared of this just because you're going to walk in the spirit i'm going to teach you through

57:40

the rhema word does not neglect what i've already written it means that i'm going to add to an internal gps so how

57:47

cool would that be because the torah right now quite frankly if you remember the old paper maps that you can't even

57:54

buy at the gas station anymore uh that's the tour that's that's the written commandments on paper uh and you gotta

58:01

go through but listen you know why they don't sell them anymore because they have gps's built into our phones and

58:07

you've got google maps that are talking to you in whatever voice dialect that you want telling you how to make a left

58:13

and how to make a right that is the rhema holy spirit word that i believe the holy spirit is doing right now so

58:20

um ladies and gentlemen give it up for roland betts roland thank you so much uh for taking the time

58:26

to uh to be with us and we will catch you on the other side okay

58:31

thank you jim be really blessed bless your ministry and may y'all protect you and keep you have a wonderful day thank

58:38

you so much roland all right well ladies and gentlemen next on our

58:43

list here is cheryl staley she's going to be coming in here in just a moment

58:49

and she is my wife my bride and my best friend we're going to have a conversation we have no idea where it's

58:56

going to go but i'm going to introduce you to someone that is not only close to me but she is the other half of me will

59:03

be right back

59:15

[Music]

59:59

[Music]

1:00:05

[Music]

1:00:11

there we go hello everyone welcome back i've got my best friend in the house

1:00:17

today it is none other than cheryl staley cheryl staley say

1:00:23

hello to our audience hey guys it is so good to have her in there uh my friends

1:00:29

i am so excited about this next segment this is a segment that um i've been

1:00:34

waiting for maybe will be one of the funnest segments that i've had is uh is to have a man i wish we could

1:00:40

get both of us in this picture here i didn't quite you know what let's try this that's just that's camera four how about

1:00:47

that that shows both that we have to look up there say hi okay we're both in the segment

1:00:52

turn that a little bit there we go that's both of us right there how's that that's behind the scenes my friends

1:00:59

and uh yeah i'm working on that bald spot so don't no no comments please okay all right so cheryl um tell us uh let's

1:01:08

talk a little bit about well let me just set this segment up so this this segment here is is all about what i call the

1:01:15

foundation of you so the next couple hours we're going to have on um some dynamic guests that will be coming on

1:01:21

matter of fact before we go any further let's just put that up there so you can see exactly what's going to be happening

1:01:28

here so between 3 30 and 4 o'clock i'm going to have my wife on cheryl we're going to be talking about all things to

1:01:35

deal with kids and parenting and what that looks like in the spirit so even if you don't have kids tune in because uh

1:01:40

we are all children right we are children of god and so we're going to learn something today at four o'clock our friend brian serrano

1:01:47

from messiah texas will be on sharing about everything that is happening down in his neck of the woods in the great

1:01:53

state of texas soon to be country i'm convinced of that and then at 4 30 hour we're going to

1:01:58

have dr r.j jackson uh he's going to be on and talking about light among peers

1:02:03

his new organization built specifically for believers young people uh youth and

1:02:09

tweens so tweens and teens and uh he is one of my favorite people in the world

1:02:14

on this subject without a doubt he is an expert and when you hear him speak you will understand just how much expertise

1:02:21

he has in this area so if you have any problems with your teenagers or youth you want to get them ready for the next couple segments for sure i will be

1:02:28

taking questions from both parents and youth during that time period and rounding out we'll have hannah and

1:02:34

daniel which will be uh we'll be talking about courtship and then also nathan

1:02:39

harmon uh will finish up that segment at the six o'clock hour talking about your

1:02:44

life speaks his ministry uh and be talking about suicide our young people's

1:02:49

number one problem today in public schools and he is the number one most taught after public schools teacher

1:02:55

speaker i should say public speaker in the country so that'll be an interesting interview can't wait for

1:03:01

that all right so let's get back to business so cheryl talk to me a little

1:03:08

bit about 25 years we've been doing this we have

1:03:13

six daughters and one of them is married happily and i and i if i haven't said this before i'm

1:03:18

going to be a grandpa we found out that uh my daughter is not only pregnant she's coming back from boston this

1:03:25

weekend she's coming here live here permanently and uh we have a new grandbaby that's

1:03:30

coming in the spring what does she do into april end of april and what are we

1:03:35

having another girl another girl of course right what else would we be having but another girl let's get this

1:03:42

situated here for you a little bit better there we go people can see your beautiful face

1:03:47

all right so out of the six children that we've had talk to me about you know well let me

1:03:52

just say this for you guys that are out there the way that we kind of work in in our marriage is uh we really kind of work where she

1:04:00

raises the kids until they're about uh 10 and then i take over from there and

1:04:05

and raise them from that point so uh and tell me why we kind of do things like

1:04:10

that how does this work so well why are kids you know turning out so well i mean god has blessed us without a doubt tell

1:04:17

me your experience what's happening um well i think i saw my friend cindy hi

1:04:22

cindy uh she said she didn't hear anything i said so i'm just gonna preface um

1:04:28

jim mentioned that we've been married for 25 years we've had kids for about 24 years
1:04:35
and a grand baby on the way and i just uh want to kind of preface like
1:04:41
my parenting our parenting with um just to say that you know there's no
1:04:46
cookie cutter parenting i believe um i believe there's some ideal situations
1:04:53
but you know everybody's got a different story everybody has a different marriage
1:04:58
everybody has different personalities so what works for us you know may be different than what
works for other people so i just kind of
1:05:05
want to preface with that um but uh as far as you know some of
1:05:11
what's been going on in this daily home and raising kids now for 24 years um for
1:05:18
me i personally feel like the younger years are easier for me to parent
1:05:23
and the once they hit like 12 13 where they start kind of finding themselves
1:05:29
and want to spread their wings and kind of you know have a little bit of maybe a defiant
1:05:35
spirit then i kind of pass them off to gym but um i don't know where you want me to
1:05:41
go right now no that's totally fine i mean honestly like how do we deal with
1:05:47
when we're dealing with our children what are some of the main things that we deal with when
we're dealing with
1:05:52
conflict like how do we deal with conflict what what what is we haven't rehearsed any of this
you guys so this
1:05:58
is totally unscripted this is totally raw jim and cheryl staley on parenting
1:06:03
conflict happens like like what does that look like in your neck of the woods of the tin and under
and then i'll share
1:06:08
a little bit about what it looks like on on my end when i get older well um all kids fight all kids
1:06:16
need training and instruction and guidance and uh i guess one of the things i
1:06:21
learned way later than i would have liked to have learned that's really helped
1:06:27
me in in my parenting with my kids when they start to argue or fight
1:06:34

well i'll just say when they were little there was a couple of funny things that we did where if they fought we would put them

1:06:42

together kind of in a corner and they would have to hug for a certain amount of time and that was pretty

1:06:48

comical they didn't really like that but it did seem to help but as i got a little older and they were arguing

1:06:55

and stuff i um i learned to kind of teach them that um

1:07:02

if you decide to take measures into your own hands if your sister does something to you and you decide you know she she

1:07:10

hits you when you decide you're going to hit her back then um i i came to a place where i

1:07:16

started teaching my kids that if you take measures into your own hands you've

1:07:21

taken it out of my hands and so when my kids do something or our assist

1:07:27

a sibling does something to one of my kids i tell them you've got to come to me okay and and it's kind of a really good

1:07:34

representation of the father even though

1:07:40

a lot of you know jim wasn't in the home for five years so i was kind of both roles for a time but um

1:07:46

i i wanted to teach my kids that when you have something that goes wrong in your life

1:07:51

you've got to take it to the father you cannot retaliate you cannot take measures into your own hands you cannot

1:07:58

repay evil for evil that's a phrase we use a lot in our home like don't repay i constantly reminded my kids you know

1:08:05

don't repay evil for evil and so if if one of my kids comes to me

1:08:10

and they say hey you know my sister did this to me then i have the ability they

1:08:15

know now over time that i have the ability to um instruct punish if you will

1:08:23

that other child and they get off the hook even if they you know even if they

1:08:28

did something wrong or something that aggravated the other one it's it's all um in the in the

1:08:36

parameters of if someone does something to you you come to me i will deal with
1:08:41
them and you just need to remove yourself from it don't don't take
1:08:47
measures into your own hands we use that phrase a lot obviously so i think that's a really big one
1:08:53
because you know sometimes when they were little they would just go at it and they just don't
stop and you just don't
1:08:59
know who to who to really you know i don't want to say side with but you
1:09:04
know they they all have a side and they all have their own um emotions of what they go through
and
1:09:10
what they like and and what's aggravating them and so on and so forth so i don't know i i just
really felt
1:09:16
like after i implemented that it was just kind of transformational in our home because my
1:09:22
kids learned that oh man if i retaliate i'm not getting any assistance yeah
1:09:29
didn't we have this happen just the other day i can't remember the scenario
1:09:34
but this happens all the time where one of our kids will do something wrong and uh like we have
a 9 and 11 year old
1:09:41
and the 9 year old will do something wrong and the 11 year old will do something wrong back or
discipline that
1:09:47
child and then uh and then come to us and we're like wait well well no we
1:09:53
sela cannot be in trouble because you've already judged her and so we try to instill everything
that
1:09:59
happens in our house we try to instill spiritual uh um overtones and connections to the principles
of how to
1:10:06
live as an adult so unfortunately many of us as kids we don't learn um some of
1:10:11
these things as a kid so we don't do them as adults what do i mean by that let's just make this real
empty
1:10:17
volume down volume down a little bit okay let's just make this a little bit real
1:10:22
um in dealing with um with us as adults when someone does something that's wrong
1:10:28

to us it is natural for us to be vindictive it's natural for us to give

1:10:34

back uh what they've given us that eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth and us messianics we'll just pull it right

1:10:40

out of the torah i have an eye and tooth for tooth off with your head you know um and we act like children but the reality

1:10:46

is the way god works he says look i know how to discipline my kids and i

1:10:51

know how to discipline those that aren't my kids even better than my kids so if you operate in my role says the

1:10:59

lord god and you want to give back what that other person has done for you then

1:11:04

i'm going to let you do that and i'm going to stand back and i'm going to see what happens and i'm going to let you feel what you want to feel but let's

1:11:11

just ask this you know this question to our audience who do you think can judge your enemies

1:11:17

better you or the creator right see god knows every

1:11:22

single place they're gonna go everything they're going to do all the things that are happening around them and are going

1:11:27

to happen he's much more equipped to bring discipline or punishment

1:11:33

depending on the situation right into someone's life if you let him do it and

1:11:39

so this is what we try to instill in our kids is that look if you take it upon yourself to discipline

1:11:45

uh your sister then um quite frankly i'm sorry but we don't we're not going to

1:11:50

discipline her because you already did matter of fact you're going to get disciplined isn't that how we work

1:11:56

because you chose to take the role of god and so think about that my friends how many times do we as parents or we as

1:12:04

believers and adults we will take matters into our own hands because we are righteous we have a

1:12:10

righteous moment someone defiled us someone defrauded us someone did something that hurt us and we want uh to

1:12:18

to make it right so that we can get this flesh back in order we can feel like we

1:12:24

we've accomplished something right and then what does god say god's a parent he says the same thing he says

1:12:29

look you took matters into your own hands so i hope you did a really good job because i'm not going to deal

1:12:35

with that person now on the level that i was i have to back it down because you've already added in uh discipline

1:12:42

there and number two you're in trouble because uh you played my role matter of

1:12:47

fact holy spirit has given me a word right now i love that it's like being on tbn right god says that i remember how

1:12:53

many people don't talk or you'll lose it i shouldn't talk i mean this is all this is good stuff god is giving me this word

1:12:58

right now rhema word on the fly you ready the spirit man is hearing this it's the concept of hitting the rock

1:13:04

twice yeah that's what it is what do i mean by that what i mean by that is this is that got

1:13:11

moses when he came down right he was supposed to speak to the rock because he was the representative of the most high

1:13:18

god he was the representative that said hey look um this is who yahweh is i hit

1:13:24

the rock this time this time i'm going to speak to it i want you to know that i have power

1:13:29

over the rock i have power over the natural realm yahweh is giving me this power i'm

1:13:36

going to speak to the rock he chose out of anger and frustration to hit the rock

1:13:41

twice and he misrepresented the creator in discipline

1:13:47

and so god disciplined him yeah and that i i maybe i didn't explain like the second part of that very well

1:13:54

but like if if daughter number one does something to daughter number two and daughter

1:14:00

number two does not come and talk to me then daughter number two and she takes

1:14:05

measures into her own hands she's the one who gets in trouble and then daughter number one

1:14:12

now unless it's something like a really big offense like something that really needs to be dealt with uh kind of like

1:14:17

what you just said then daughter number one really doesn't get in trouble so they've learned to realize over time

1:14:22

that oh man like this is not this is not cool that

1:14:28

daughter number one did this to me first and she's not even getting in any trouble at all and i'm the one getting

1:14:34

in trouble only because i retaliated they didn't even start it you know usually it's whoever starts it first is

1:14:40

the someone who gets in trouble but it's just been a very revolutionary uh concept for me even in parenting to

1:14:48

see it work in action now it's not you know bulletproof or anything like that but it's it's it's been very

1:14:54

life-changing for me enough to where that's the first thing i want to talk about when i get on here is like because

1:15:01

one of the main things that parents deal with is just bickering right like when you have kids at home uh you're just

1:15:07

constantly dealing with little little arguments little foxes and and so for me it just really helped kind

1:15:14

of bring all of that down in the house the bickering and the arguing um to where my kids are not only

1:15:21

learning um follow biblical principles because these are biblical principles but they're also learning spiritually

1:15:27

how they're supposed to do it between them and the father yeah i i think that's really important you know for for

1:15:34

us as believers um one of the things that that i see a lot is that in our kids

1:15:41

when they understand the concept that if you do something wrong

1:15:47

and you take matters into your own hands you're the one that's in trouble but wait a minute mom

1:15:53

kyla did this to me i don't care what kyla did to you you don't take matters into your own hands and what does this

1:16:00

teach i think it teaches authority it teaches that they're not the authority of the circumstances in their

1:16:06

life when things go wrong right exactly and and and number two there is another

1:16:11

authority yeah let's talk about authority in in the context of of of court system like we've gone through

1:16:18

a court system in our house right we've gone through some some trials we've gone through the judicial system um we would

1:16:25

used to call it the justice system but we learned real quick it's not a whole lot of justice but let's talk about how

1:16:30

we've implemented the court system in our house yeah i love i mean you're the one that really should talk about that i

1:16:36

love how you have implemented that in our house because i mean sometimes i don't love it because i will tell the

1:16:42

kids no on something and they know they have this court system where they can go to the ultimate authority the judge in

1:16:49

our home and he can overturn my decision but um it it's actually been a really

1:16:55

beautiful thing in our home that our kids have learned um not only how to um

1:17:02

become more eloquent in in their uh what's the word

1:17:08

their ability to be able to like um not fend for themselves to appeal yeah

1:17:15

to appeal like they're they're state their case yeah but they're also learning that like

1:17:20

dad dad's heart like everything that we do in our home i i hope has a biblical

1:17:26

principle behind it but that dad in our home can be um he can be swayed you know we do this

1:17:33

through prayer with our heavenly father you know we try to sway our heavenly father in our direction of what our what

1:17:38

we need you know what what you know in a good way i'm not talking about in a manipulative

1:17:44

manipulative way but in a good way like we should be if we feel like something's not just or

1:17:50

something's not okay you know we should be able to go to our heavenly father and appeal to him

1:17:55

and tell him you know exactly why we feel um this decision needs to be changed and if
1:18:02

he decides to change the decision then great if not we need to learn that like

1:18:08

he's the ultimate authority he knows best and we just to say like you said earlier shema okay i
hear and i obey i

1:18:15

don't agree but this is just where i'm at right now i i've stated my case before you father

1:18:21

and you've said no or maybe you've changed your mind and so it's just you can explain like the
the ins and outs of

1:18:28

like what we do in our home with this court system but i just kind of wanted to give like the
spiritual

1:18:34

backing behind it of what's actually happening what we're teaching our kids through these
spiritual um

1:18:41

uh things that we're doing that are pr actually practical yeah but they're teaching a spiritual
message i mean

1:18:48

let's just be honest all of life is is about how you deal with with life right

1:18:53

it's all about how you deal with conflict like whoever owns conflict owns the world can i just
make a meme right

1:18:59

now out of that like whoever owns conflict owns the world like you will be successful

1:19:05

in proportion to how you deal with conflict right and so where all this kind of began was when i
was sitting in

1:19:11

prison here's what happened ladies and gentlemen how this developed and how great things
come from crazy scenarios

1:19:17

is i was uh sitting in uh at the prison camp and cheryl would have these situations

1:19:23

come up where she's like jim you need to come home right now

1:19:28

situations would come up she's like i can't do this you need to come home right and she'd have an
issue and and

1:19:34

she would write me and tell me everything is going on and so then i naturally could not be

1:19:39

there um and they couldn't be there to interrupt her so they had to email me separately so i
thought to myself

1:19:46

this is an amazing opportunity i got an idea um because in in the process of um

1:19:53

in the process of uh hold on one second here

1:19:58

no it's okay so in the process of of going through you know the whole legal

1:20:04

judicial system i realized that um we have been missing out as parents like

1:20:10

they they need to be i've been excuse me i know what i was going to say inside the camp i began to be very involved

1:20:15

with legal cases and helping people write motions and learning the legal process from an attorney perspective

1:20:21

which i always wanted to be attorney cheryl knows that i love the legal process and i learned

1:20:26

it very well i was working with attorneys working with law individuals and uh and i learned a lot about what

1:20:34

does it look like to to file motion so what i would do is teach my children hey here's what you need to do you need to

1:20:40

write me a motion so if if mom has a judgment that you don't like what

1:20:46

you're going to do is you're going to come to me with a legal motion and you're going to state your case now what

1:20:51

what we used to do and what a lot of parents do is they say when mom says no don't you dare and go with ass dad yeah

1:20:58

huge mistake yeah why do you think that's a big mistake you're not teaching the spiritual principle behind going to

1:21:04

the father and appealing your case and appealing and not only that you're not creating a system where we

1:21:11

respect them as little people and give them a voice how many know that your two-year-old is a little person right

1:21:17

your little two-year-old grandson or your son they're real people full-on personality like by the time

1:21:24

they're three they can learn more languages and they know everything when they're 17 they wrote the whole bible

1:21:30

they know everything right i love what mark twain says he says when i was 15 i've told this before many

1:21:35

times when i was 15 my dad was the dumbest person i ever met in my life but when i turned 21 it was amazing how much

1:21:42

he had learned in the last five years right last six years so you know it's it's interesting because um

1:21:49

when we don't give them a voice then they don't give respect yeah okay and so

1:21:55

this i'm telling you listen ladies and gentlemen this has drastically changed uh the whole course of our home

1:22:02

uh and and the outcome of our children we are now become best friends like i i am literally

1:22:07

with some of my kids their best friend at least i think so and they make me think so

1:22:12

but this is why i give them a voice so mom says you can't take the golf cart

1:22:18

out and and tonight or whatever whatever it might be you can't go out with your friend uh we're gonna do this

1:22:23

we're gonna do that they can't spend the night they know okay and they don't give mom any lip over that because they know

1:22:29

there's a higher court and they have an appellate court and we've we've got this all written out for our kids they come

1:22:35

to us and and they'll come to me and they'll say dad um i have an appeal and uh

1:22:43

and so not sure what's going on with brian in the background he's coming in but the uh they have an appeal they'll

1:22:50

come to us and they'll say dad mom says this here's my case and here's why i believe

1:22:57

that she's wrong now i will tell you that there are times when i immediately

1:23:02

see okay mom's been emotionally compromised she had a bad day you know

1:23:07

the walmart attendant didn't treat her very well trader joe's was out of salsa

1:23:13

whatever it was you know to me mom's not in the greatest mood never happens it's only happened three times in the history

1:23:18

of my marriage that you've been in a bad mood but the three times that i had i had to overturn those motions her

1:23:24

judgment and say you know what mom's just wrong on this i'm going to overturn this and you know what happens there's

1:23:29

no disagreement between her and i because we understand this spiritual

1:23:34

very spiritual principle that i am the final authority in this house we typically make decisions together but

1:23:41

when it comes to the children um on small things now big things of course we're going to come together but

1:23:46

on on large things uh we are going to come together and make sure uh that

1:23:52

we're making the right decision together but on smaller things i can overturn that well and you're a good judge too

1:23:57

because you hear both sides most of the time i mean unless it's something really small you know he he'll he'll usually come to

1:24:03

me and ask me you know okay so what's your side of the story which is what we we should be doing you know how many

1:24:09

times in life uh in our friendships and our relationships have we um had issues simply because we don't

1:24:17

hear both sides like i think it's proverbs 18 17 uh says one matter sounds

1:24:22

good until you hear the other and how many times in our own lives with our own friendships

1:24:27

has that happened to where you totally believed that something somebody said was the gospel truth and

1:24:34

everything and then you found out when you heard the other side just how much information you were missing so i love

1:24:39

like i i would say uh based on what jim's saying if you're the the guy in the relationship who's

1:24:45

the judge make sure you're a good judge make sure that you are hearing both

1:24:51

sides of the matter and that you are if you need to take time and pray about it that you're doing that

1:24:56

um and that you don't just learn to side with one or the other um there have been times too this is kind of uh

1:25:03

revolutionary where jim sided with one of my kids and i was like what are you doing like

1:25:10

this is not the decision you should have made you know and he'll he'll like let me in on a little secret and basically

1:25:17

sometimes if it's just a small matter if it's something that doesn't really mean you know life or death then he will

1:25:25

side with one of my kids because he wants to build their trust and let them

1:25:31

know listen i'm not always on mom's side i know we're we're a force to be reckoned with normally

1:25:37

uh we agree most of the time on everything but he just wants to let them know for for a few minutes

1:25:43

that listen i'm dad i'm on your side i'm for you you may not deserve to have ice cream right

1:25:50

now but i'm gonna let you have ice cream because i want you to know i want to train you

1:25:56

to come to me and know that there will be times when you can persuade me to

1:26:01

change my mind yeah you know sometimes you know one of my tricks

1:26:06

and sometimes it frustrates frustrates cheryl but she sees the the fruit of it long term is i let my kids win

1:26:14

and i think it's really important um that you let them win sometimes and and

1:26:19

you you give in not like okay so they can have extra ice cream but when they do their best to make an appeal

1:26:25

and it's not like a life or death situation i want them to win and and why

1:26:31

do i want them to win uh because of this concept that that we could spend honestly hours talking about which is

1:26:37

this they need to feel like they're real and heard and heard like they're a real

1:26:44

person and you know what it does um it breeds respect so when they feel like they've

1:26:49

been heard they understand um that they're that we're giving them respect

1:26:54

and you know what happens when we give them respect they give us respect it's just natural
1:27:00

well and i kind of operated and i know we got to go here but uh you know i'm i was never in the
army or anything like

1:27:06

that i did not grow up in any type of home like that but i kind of you know when i first came into
torah and

1:27:11

different things uh it was just kind of like shema like you said like no just here and obey

1:27:16

and so over time we've kind of come into these things that we're talking about right now but like
i just didn't i just

1:27:23

didn't have this understanding of what jim's talking about right now with like the court system
and and just you know

1:27:29

letting them have their way here and there just because you know we're trying to build respect
and trust and i think

1:27:36

there's too many people and families out there that are just like sit down shut up and behave and
do what

1:27:42

you're told you know what i mean and that just it it fosters such a terrible

1:27:48

picture of the father that we don't want our kids you know to to pick up and

1:27:54

start doing and so i would just highly encourage all of you to make sure that you're not that
parent that just says

1:28:01

no sit down be quiet and you have no voice and just do what you're told

1:28:06

because that's not relationship that's not fostering a kid to even want a god

1:28:12

in their life you know what i'm saying because if if we are the representation

1:28:18

of god on earth in in the authority structure in our homes then um

1:28:24

our kids need to have a a well-rounded healthy beautiful picture of who the

1:28:30

father is um that's not this this army god that's that has like

1:28:38

no balance of grace and um judgment you

1:28:43

know what i mean yeah i think that's really important as we close up um you know i just uh i
want to say that that

1:28:50

it is not and this this is going to sound a little cheesy on the air but like you're so fun to parent with and and i

1:28:56

just totally love the fact that we work we've created a system that works and i should say the father has given us a

1:29:04

system uh that works through a lot of trial and error through a lot of trial and error and and at the end of the day

1:29:10

you know what's most important is that that we develop and and i just want to encourage you guys in this

1:29:16

develop a system of trust and love in in your home and the fastest way to do that

1:29:22

is to create respect everybody wants to be respected but i can tell you right now it's not easy to respect tyrants

1:29:28

it's not easy to respect hey it's my way or the highway because god's not what that way matter of fact let me just show something to

1:29:35

you or remind you guys do you remember we don't talk about in this movement you know that god is a god

1:29:40

of law he's a god of commandments and you know he doesn't change his mind really do you remember the time when

1:29:46

moses said hey god um i just want to i know you told me to get out the way because you're going to kill

1:29:52

everybody and give me the inheritance and listen in my flesh i'm not really sure if this is a test or not so if i

1:29:58

take door number a and take the inheritance you might kill me yeah so i'm going to take door b and say hey i

1:30:03

think you should change your mind on this because like these people really need you and like the nations want to make sure that we we have a good god and

1:30:10

so on and so forth and so i think sometimes when when all is said and done like god

1:30:15

wants a wants a relationship with us that's built off of respect and we need to make sure that our children uh are

1:30:22

living off of respect and we can change his mind by giving him an appeal and it

1:30:28

doesn't mean there's not going to be times he may say no yeah this doesn't mean there's times where you're not going to be like

1:30:34

i'm sorry shema like here in obey no this time i'm letting you know there's

1:30:39

no discussion yeah so there can be those times but if it's not balanced out like we said with the other times then they

1:30:47

just learn one side of god yeah the judgment the tyrant you know

1:30:53

whatever absolutely well we could talk for so many more hours on parenting and

1:30:59

we will for in the future we're just kind of giving a a taste of what podcasting will look like in our parenting section

1:31:05

uh cheryl i love you hands down first time on the air give her a round of applause everybody she was nervous out

1:31:11

of her mind coming in here but she did fantastic all right coming up in the

1:31:17

next show the next segment is going to be our friend

1:31:23

brian serrano with messiah texas from the great state soon-to-be possible country of texas we are going to be

1:31:31

talking to him right after this break

1:31:42

[Music]

1:31:49

so

1:32:02

[Music]

1:32:30

[Music]

1:32:36

[Music]

1:32:43

okay brian serrano welcome in the studio live here passion for truth for the very

1:32:48

first time excited to have you on as a guest if you are a viewer out there and you're

1:32:53

not familiar with brian serrano and messiah texas you're going to be

1:32:58

he's not only a very close friend of our family but he is also one of the best youth coaches i have

1:33:07

ever seen he's got a lot of experiences and he is a pastor of a local congregation we'll be talking about that

1:33:13

as well brian welcome on the show thank you jim super excited to have the

1:33:19

opportunity to be on here with you and all these other amazing guests you're having yeah so tell us a little bit about

1:33:26

yourself because we have limited time on the program uh today for each guest but

1:33:31

tell us a little bit about your testimony where you come from where are you located uh right now and what's your

1:33:37

heartbeat what's all these youth and who spends this kind of time with youth

1:33:43

as you get older right aren't you supposed to be like a youth pastor at 18 and then you like you move on into a pastor right so either they're either

1:33:50

they're paying you so much money you can't get out of youth ministry or you've been you got a gun to your head

1:33:56

from most people's perspective but tell us why your love for youth

1:34:02

so that is the normal perspective um i was born really weird when it came to

1:34:08

the idea of children ever since i can remember i have not been a baby guy

1:34:15

never was when my wife and i were married she could not wait for me for uh having babies and i was like no i can't

1:34:22

wait till they're teenagers she's like why and i said because they're young adults you can reason you can mold you can

1:34:28

shape you can carry a conversation it's always been a passion of mine to work with teenagers one of the one of the pet

1:34:35

peeves i have in ministry is guys that look at children or youth ministry as a

1:34:40

stepping stool um i've pastored now since uh 2010

1:34:46

but i still have been active in youth ministry because that's just a passion and that's a call of mine i mean i was

1:34:52

born and raised in sweetwater texas i found my sophomore year i accepted a

1:34:58

messiah for myself i made the decision to confess with my mouth and believe with my heart i went to baptist bible

1:35:04

college in springfield missouri and then in about 2011

1:35:10

i did a weird thing and actually read the bible caught torah

1:35:15

saw the rhythms of the book as matthew as nathan harmon so famously says

1:35:20

and as i saw that that was still for today it revolutionized my life and my

1:35:26

ministry i didn't need to get re-saved calling on the name of jesus was sufficient for salvation he knew who i

1:35:32

was talking to um but when i got to that point of

1:35:37

seeing the torah one of the things that just stands out in torah is the bringing up

1:35:44

of the next generation yeah i mean that's one of the tenants that is huge and so

1:35:50

when i got into torah i had been one of the hottest speakers on the baptist circuit on the youth camp

1:35:56

circuit and then i got into torah and i couldn't buy my way into a pulpit

1:36:02

nobody wanted to hear the message now that i was bringing in all this law keeping stuff

1:36:08

and i heard about through my good friend brandon darby that there was a camp he was going to go work at in california of

1:36:15

all places no offense viewers but um as a texan that's a that's a mission strip is what we call it and so

1:36:23

we loaded up in the van and we went to california to messiah west coast while there the director was

1:36:30

a texan named ty porter from lubbock brandon was the wreck director i was the counselor of the oldest boys we had an

1:36:37

amazing week we're like we should really do this and brad scott was the speaker may he always be remembered as a

1:36:43

blessing to everyone and he um he said no you guys should do this and

1:36:48

we're like we know and he goes no you should do it now and so that was late june early july and

1:36:55

that labor day weekend which is a little late for summer camp but we went ahead and did the first
1:37:01
messiah texas in 2015. we have done a summer and winter camp every year since then
1:37:08
and last year we have now expanded and we do young adult retreats because no matter
1:37:15
who you are messianic hebraic baptist catholic pentecostal or in between
1:37:21
we are losing the generation out of high school in droves
1:37:26
we were looking at the finances billions are spent in youth ministry
1:37:32
across um presbyterians and baptists and methodists and catholics um all
1:37:38
protestants and catholics and then you get down to where it's just a few millions
1:37:43
spent in young adult ministry we're just not investing in that group and we were seeing all these
kids
1:37:49
graduate through messiah texas longing for something more and so lord open that
1:37:54
door for us and we're doing that as well and then this year he has blessed us to
1:38:00
undertake uh our first feast event and we will be hosting texas tabernacles
1:38:06
for sukkot this year we're super excited about that and i balance all of that as you said with
pastoring hffdfw the
1:38:13
hebraic family fellowship of dallas fort worth we pass through that every shabbat three
1:38:19
o'clock in arlington texas at the messianic jewish community center is where we meet right now
1:38:24
and then every sunday night in our home we have our own local youth group and so
1:38:30
we have that on sunday and thursday night we have a young adult group so we are busy but we
are blessed and wouldn't
1:38:35
have it any other way because we are seeing not just kids come and have fun
1:38:42
not just seeing kids come and learn a little bit about the bible but we're seeing students come and
make decisions
1:38:48
to serve god for themselves so not only are you
1:38:55
dealing with youth and and help me understand in the youth area
1:39:02

how often are you dealing with youth is that an everyday thing are you more focused on camps throughout the year

1:39:08

what is your strategy for for reaching the youth today so

1:39:14

it's twofold as far as our direct involvement we are trying to reach all the local dfw

1:39:19

youth um that we can uh to have a a weekly daily impact as a

1:39:25

traditional congregation would we're trying to reach them which in turn has led now we have three parents who

1:39:32

are now faithful to our service because their youth were reached first one of them not even really sabbath

1:39:38

keepers and then they find out about torah and all this because of no other reason than

1:39:43

someone invested in their youth and they're coming as far as messiah texas um the other

1:39:48

side of that coin is the camps we are event based as a ministry

1:39:55

our goal is to do that this summer coming up we've got our youth camp coming the summer unleashed

1:40:01

and that's kind of where our focus is now last summer was unlocked and we talked about the gifts of the spirit and

1:40:07

unlocking what the father has put in you since creation the plans he has for you as he says um

1:40:15

and this year we're pushing the unleashing of it to go do something we have too many

1:40:21

people for years in whatever your flavor of christianity or believing in yeshua

1:40:26

is that have just sat on the sideline gifted men and women who have not

1:40:32

stepped forward and walked in their anointing and we want to see this next generation do better they have been

1:40:38

gifted for a purpose and we want to see that unleashed and as messiah texts us we are event based but

1:40:44

we've noticed that our retention and our impact has seemed to

1:40:50

go a little bit further because we're the only one of the major hebraic youth camps that offers a winter

1:40:57

camp as well so they don't have to wait an entire year to see us again or to see each other again we do it every june end

1:41:04

of june and then we come every martin luther king weekend in january and connect that way and that has been

1:41:11

uh really effective and we do a three-fold service we have the main service for worship we then go

1:41:17

immediately into small groups where they discuss um and then we have the opportunity for one-on-one meetings throughout the week

1:41:23

so that way regardless of their personality type or their comfort level they're able to find one of those three

1:41:30

areas uh where they can get what they need you know one of the things i love about

1:41:36

your program you know my my kids have been to your program my daughter sierra is heavily involved with

1:41:42

your ministry it seems like any time your doors are open she is there

1:41:48

and your doors are open all the time so i think she told me uh the other day that i think she's been on eight

1:41:54

airlines uh this this year and half of them have been uh to texas so um if you

1:42:00

do have you're watching this program and you've got youth or teenagers um i encourage you to go over to messiah

1:42:06

texas let's just show you that again here messiah.texas.com

1:42:12

and you can see all the different events that they've got they do have a spring camp a summer camp a winter camp

1:42:19

um they're camping all the time uh so um mr uh mr

1:42:26

mr camp messiah texas over here brian serrano and his lovely wife are spending their

1:42:33

time with their amazing staff uh with our kids and make it impossible for them

1:42:39

to see things from a different perspective you know brian i remember growing up you know my parents would tell me certain things and and then my

1:42:46

youth pastor would tell me uh the same things and i would come home and say man you know uh you know youth pastor said

1:42:52

this and and i just it just really impacted me and my mom would look at me like you realize we've been telling you that

1:42:58

for months right and we're like no you never told me that you know so somehow

1:43:04

there is something about the credibility of hearing the same thing but hearing it from a

1:43:10

different voice let me ask you this brian so that's why i'm i think it's really important for

1:43:17

young people to hear uh how to follow the creator from different avenues and different voices

1:43:24

and but another thing i want to talk about before we leave is

1:43:29

i do want to talk about your congregation but what do you see in the area of youth

1:43:35

is one the what is the culture of our youth today what what are you seeing

1:43:41

and what is the main thing that parents can do to help their kids

1:43:46

grow in the way so there are two two subcultures that we

1:43:53

find ourselves in um really three but everyone finds themselves with a third the third being

1:43:59

just students that are completely lost have no spiritual background whatsoever um those from a spiritual perspective of

1:44:07

doing ministry lost kids are the easiest yeah because

1:44:13

you reach them with the gospel you train them right from the beginning they soar they don't have to unlearn so

1:44:20

that that subset's the easiest the second is the church group those who've been faithful on sundays going to

1:44:25

wednesday night youth groups um in your traditional protestant denominations and then they're starting to see for

1:44:32

themselves sometimes before their family the roots of our faith and they're

1:44:37

starting to make that connection and say wait a minute what about this stuff about sabbath what

1:44:45

about what are these stringy things we're supposed to wear from the end of our

1:44:50

garments what what is this and so that's a really neat uh bridge to build to see and help them come over to

1:44:56

a fullness of scripture what we try to say is we're not taking away anything we're

1:45:02

not changing anything we've just been blessed to see the full picture now um

1:45:07

we love our brother judah but man we pray all the time they'll see yeshua we love our brother and sunday but we pray

1:45:14

all the time they'll see torah and we're blessed to just live in the center of that world in a balance and that's what

1:45:20

we want but then that third group are tourist students students whose parents have taught torah and unfortunately

1:45:28

the biggest issue we found and brad and i would have this conversation all the time is we weren't seeing

1:45:34

youth born again we weren't ever hearing that opportunity presented to them

1:45:41

it was they could tell you which fish was kosher and which was not they could

1:45:46

tell you the frequency of every garment and why you shouldn't mix them together

1:45:51

um they could tell you what every essential oil on the planet does but as far as quoting john 3 16

1:46:00

or telling their friend how they can go from uh being lost and of a reprobate

1:46:05

mind to actually coming to being a born-again child of the most high

1:46:12

no clue yeah no clue what to do that so when you said what's the biggest key parents can do

1:46:19

um it comes down to one word and that's communicate with your kids and we have a phrase

1:46:25

you need to communicate not dictate if you are dictating all the time and yes you have

1:46:32

the right to because as we're going around the nation kim and i now doing parent training

1:46:37

everyone's on the defense whenever you say hey let's train in this people just get so defensive i'm here to

1:46:44

tell you i have three kids four because we brought an older uh girl in to live

1:46:49

with us and and provide a home environment i'm still learning i teach i get paid to come nationwide

1:46:57

and teach they fly me to teach about parenting that doesn't mean i know anything everything comes from the most

1:47:02

high i am still in process and if we could get over the pride and realize that communication is the key uh the

1:47:09

segment you and cheryl just got done with talking about how you have the court system you have the appeal system

1:47:16

you have the ability to give your children a voice yeah then they actually guess what those

1:47:22

times you have to put your foot down it means something as opposed to if you

1:47:28

walk around with your foot down it has no authority or impact in their life because they're like oh

1:47:34

all right hitler here we go again because that's just the way we've run our life as opposed to if there's a

1:47:39

discourse and and that doesn't take away communication does not take away from

1:47:44

the sovereignty of parenthood or from the authority of parenthood yeah what it does is it actually validates it i i

1:47:51

feel one of the worst lines a parent can say and we say this everywhere we go is because i said so yeah that's not

1:47:58

training a child in the way they should go that's just another form of being a bully well because i have the authority and

1:48:04

you don't do what i say as opposed to and sometimes we don't know the full answer our kids ask to go

1:48:09

somewhere and sometimes our answer has to be my spirit is not at peace about you going to this house and hanging out so

1:48:17

no the answer has to be no and sometimes that's what it is but it's at least an honest rationale

1:48:23

of why we came to the decision we came to and by doing that we have found no matter in our family or

1:48:29

any other family while the the currency that those parents are cashing in to their kids life

1:48:37

um is is so valuable it's like gold because now their kids

1:48:43

value them because they feel like you know what my parents are willing to listen they don't just tell me everything they

1:48:49

teach me and sometimes when i appeal they're actually really cool to

1:48:55

apologize and to see my perspective and admit they misunderstood the most

1:49:00

powerful words i've ever told my children were i was wrong and i'm sorry

1:49:06

revolutionizes our relationship because i'm not coming from a uh from a platform of i'm better than

1:49:12

you and i'm perfect it's okay i'm a flawed human too you know i think i think brian sometimes

1:49:18

that that kids fall into the and it's not even falling in the trap like it's actually real that we as

1:49:24

parents create it as such a dichotomy between us and the and the kids that we're always right and they're always

1:49:32

wrong and the only time that we're really talking to them is when they're wrong like when we're correcting them

1:49:39

and and i really love the what you just said about uh if i could say it differently

1:49:44

creating the culture of we're both wrong like we're both fallen creatures like

1:49:50

we're both humans like there's no none of us that deserve to stand before the glory of god

1:49:56

and if we create a dialogue in a culture that hey look we're both trying to figure this out you've never been a kid

1:50:02

before i've never been a dad before never been a mom before um and and we're both going to make mistakes and as long

1:50:09

as we create a culture of forgiveness and love and grace and mercy and compassion then hey when when dad makes

1:50:15

a wrong call you're going to know that all you got to do is appeal it and and if mom makes the wrong call you appeal it to the most

1:50:22

high supreme court and and if he decides to move upon our hearts to to to repent

1:50:27

before you or to change our mind then so be it if not you just you just honor god in our wrongness um and and i think we

1:50:33

don't teach kids this uh this appeal system that's in the scriptures that uh we have the right uh

1:50:41

to to to be wrong and sometimes god lets parents be wrong uh maybe just because

1:50:47

he and quite frankly i've been in situations and brian i know you have two we all have where you've had to submit

1:50:53

to someone's wrong choice and you knew they were wrong and but they were your authority right

1:50:59

and uh and you had to just live in that and then that breeds a deeper connection to the father

1:51:05

and man i just wish parents really understood more about how to get your kid to biblically connect to god through

1:51:13

even your wrong decisions and those conversations i think need to happen more and more um moving the

1:51:18

conversation to um man there's so much more i want to talk to you about about teens and uh and

1:51:26

about parents but let's talk about uh your church what what's going on there and where do you guys meet and i i can

1:51:33

probably pull it up here uh at least the the map here but talk about uh your church where you meet when you meet and

1:51:40

uh and and who comes what's the what's the culture environment look like there

1:51:46

so we are hebraic family fellowship of dallas fort worth or in way shorter hff

1:51:52

of dfw uh we meet there in arlington you can find us right there at hff.church

1:51:58

and we meet in the messianic jewish community center which has been a really neat blessing to allow us to connect

1:52:05

with some brothers and sisters we may have never met before um and we go from three to five on

1:52:11

shabbat we have a two hour service we get there you know doors are open about 2 30. we

1:52:16

have coffee flowing we have fellowship um we have this blessed uh

1:52:22

story that we come from uh hff of norman

1:52:27

or hff okc there daniel mussen and from judah chris frankie started this

1:52:34

congregation and then their goal is to replicate kind of the term we use is more saturday churches

1:52:40

we want to have church on saturday i tell everyone have you seen a messianic synagogue well think of us as a

1:52:45

messianic church our goal is for the droves of people that are seeing torah

1:52:52

to come to a place to where the message is obviously different than what they've heard but

1:52:58

the environment isn't so foreign that they don't know what to do and now granted it takes all of us in the

1:53:04

kingdom but at our place we're going to start with the shema we're going to end with the aaronic blessing but everything else

1:53:09

in between it's going to seem like a church service that you're used to until you see us pull out this you know hoopa

1:53:15

and bless the kids but parents really love that aspect um

1:53:20

and then you're going to have a worship set and it's going to be followed up by a message and then as the lord leads we might have a ministry time at the end

1:53:27

and then we'll sing a song and pray and go home and by having this

1:53:32

it has really brought down the walls of defense i know i had a friend who was trying to

1:53:38

come into this walk and their very first thing they went to a very traditional messianic synagogue

1:53:45

when they first started seeing torah and they were like no i'm out they saw the torah procession and they saw you know

1:53:52

and they were like this is not for me right and so trying

1:53:58

to give the opportunity where the procedure is not so foreign that they can't hear the message

1:54:05

because the message is what we want them to hear we are blessed to be so diverse of course we have our youth and young

1:54:10

adults there that uh that we talk to during the week but we are truly hff

1:54:16

we're truly the hebraic family fellowship uh my other local elder is 80

1:54:21

years old he and his wife brother willie gillis and miss antoinette gillis

1:54:27

they're kind of our presiding elder there they're kind of everybody's grandma and grandpa and mama gillis and pablo gillis are

1:54:34

just blessing they make you feel welcome they're one of those you you've known him your whole life

1:54:39

we've got our deacon brother anthony cooper and uh what we're doing i've only been here since august

1:54:46

of of last i know it'll be two years this august but when i came due to the

1:54:51

building they were in that church was so coveted panicked that they basically got pushed out of the building they were

1:54:57

renting to the point that that church they were meeting and shut down coveted was such a big deal so they went virtual

1:55:03

and uh for a while um and then we just got in the building last passover so

1:55:09

we're almost at a year of meeting in person again and so it's kind of like we're relaunching

1:55:15

and super excited on our board of directors of course are the three guys from the norman congregation until we

1:55:22

can grow a little more and have enough local leadership that we can be self-sustaining in our leadership

1:55:27

they have been amazing to work with multiple talented guys and amazing teachers of the word of god worship

1:55:34

leaders so we'll see different things this coming shabbat we're going to have chris frankie or

1:55:40

mason clover or whatever his name is this week leading worship and speaking

1:55:46

and it's just it's it's been great it's been an amazing experience to see a place

1:55:52

that teaches the full counsel of the word of god but that emphasizes the family aspect

1:56:00

more than we do the knowledge aspect amen and uh and what time do your services

1:56:06

start brian we start at three o'clock we we try to be very faithful to start at three o'clock sharp now that's central time

1:56:14

central time uh we also live stream you can check us out on facebook we'll also be launching on youtube hopefully uh in

1:56:20

the next two weeks to where we're going live on both platforms and we go till 4 30 or 5 depending on how

1:56:27

wound up the speaker of the moment gets um sometimes i can get rip roaring other

1:56:33

times we're concise and to the point but um it's just been a

1:56:38

blessing to be able to to be in the dfw we're the only uh hebraic church

1:56:44

that i'm aware of in the entire dfw metroplex area we have lots of

1:56:50

synagogues we have lots of home groups and friends with all those guys we get together and collaborate for

1:56:55

different things and feasts and events but to actually have a church where people

1:57:01

can come and learn um of the shabbat and of the feasts and of the the

1:57:07

commandments in a place that's not threatening but it's welcoming

1:57:13

then we're super super blessed to be able to offer this opportunity to the dfw metro area and so if you're watching

1:57:20

this you need to do two things one of course plug into pft and support fully but

1:57:26

check us out online see what you think um and i've got to say of course that part of my journey is when i was

1:57:33

challenged with torah somebody gave me these two dvds truth or tradition and identity crisis

1:57:38

an identity crisis um is truly the motivation between

1:57:44

or behind what we try to do as a congregation is uh in the words of the prophet mufasa

1:57:52

people need to remember who you are because people don't know who they are

1:57:57

yeah for sure you know i'm going to get emails about this prophet musa mufasa so

1:58:02

i'm forwarding directly to you there is no prophet mufasa that comes from the lion king just so everybody knows

1:58:09

remember that's right remember this we are children of god and there's a lot of

1:58:14

children of god out there oh i'm just joking but no seriously uh

1:58:19

ladies and gentlemen i go and check out brian's congregation let me screen share this one more time just so you can see

1:58:26

where he's at on the map uh he is looks like dead center between

1:58:32

dallas and fort worth they're in arlington check him out if you're anywhere in that

1:58:38

area you will definitely be blessed i think brian is not only a

1:58:43

great teacher he's one of the funniest guys i know he's also really good at barbecue so if

1:58:49

you can uh if you can if you can pin him down at home just tell them that you need some bible

1:58:54

counseling around five or six o'clock p.m and you probably have a pork chop on your plate no

not not really not really

1:59:02

maybe some beef ribs how's that there you go so anyway brian thank you so much

1:59:07

for being on the program today uh man i really pray the father blesses you you are already super

blessed you've blessed

1:59:14

me you've blessed my family my kids and and uh and i i am definitely blessed to to be on your

your list of friends so

1:59:21

you know one of only really three uh major youth camps in the country for the

1:59:27

torah movement for the christian roots movement i encourage you to take a look at it messiah

texas

1:59:32

and hffchurch.com correct

1:59:38

hff.church and messagetexas.com all right hff.church and messiah

1:59:43

texas.com ladies and gentlemen we will be right back

1:59:48

right after this we have r.j jackson coming up uh he is become a

1:59:54

very close friend of mine he is not only professional he not only knows what he's doing

1:59:59

this guy is impacting hundreds of lives of young people's lives per week

2:00:06

and we will catch him right on the other side of this break don't go anywhere

2:00:29

so

2:00:37

[Music]

2:01:05

[Music]

2:01:12

[Music]

2:01:19

dr rj jackson how are you sir how's it going thank you for having me

2:01:26

oh okay turn your audio up a little bit it's pretty low if you can you say what i'm trying to

2:01:33

hear you okay your audio is a little low i don't know if you can turn it up or

2:01:38

not how about this it's better that's much better there you go that's where it

2:01:44

needs to be perfect now what i was saying was that um i was listening to that uh breaking music man it was kind

2:01:50

of you know i was i was getting a little groove going there you go praise the lord well we're glad that you

2:01:57

are here with us sir and uh and i'm looking forward to to what you have to say i know you have a lot to say

2:02:03

we've talked a lot on and off we're off the air now on the air i want to share some of the stories

2:02:10

that we've talked about together in your ministry and your

2:02:15

background and so i know my audience this is the the first time that they've seen you they don't know who you are

2:02:22

where you come from uh but uh but i can tell you that what you're about to hear my friends is just pure genius i'm gonna

2:02:29

embarrass him completely um but he has really helped me a lot even in my own

2:02:34

parental coaching uh i have tested him he he knows that uh i've shared some

2:02:40

hard stuff with him about some of my kids and said okay let's see what doc what the doc has to say what's he going

2:02:46

to do what's he going to say about this scenario and i was pleasantly surprised and shocked

2:02:52

to learn that he has a wisdom about him um at a young age so dr j tell us a

2:02:59

little bit about your history um just your testimony first

2:03:05

and then how you came into this understanding like take us through your your whole testimony would love for our

2:03:11

audience to hear this well i would say i have to begin before i was born

2:03:17

so uh when i uh my mom told me this story and even today i still kind of

2:03:22

question her but she sticks by the story so we'll see um but uh you know she told

2:03:28

me whenever she was pregnant with me an angel appeared to her and told her that the sun that you're

2:03:34

carrying will change a generation and she told me this ever since i was young and before i didn't believe it uh

2:03:40

but after a while i started to believe it and you know where i'm at today kind of really uh you know explains why i'm

2:03:47

on the path that i'm on the you know that i'm on now and you mentioned that i was i'm an orthodontist is that absolutely correct um you know i

2:03:54

practice for about seven years before i retired to focus 100 on uh serving

2:04:00

teenagers um so i'm a life coach for teenagers and also uh for parents um

2:04:06

i've been listening to your podcasts uh since you began and you you know it's been wonderful information shared about

2:04:12

parenting and how to help their teenagers but as far as how i first came to torah um you know it was actually

2:04:19

pretty interesting i've always served at a whatever church i was going to you know i i traveled for school but

2:04:25

whatever um city i was in i would find a church now i wanted to serve and specific

2:04:31

specifically i served the middle school in high school and at the last church i was at it was it

2:04:37

was pretty funny um you know they would ask me questions and i kind of felt bad when i got home because it was the first

2:04:44

time you know a child would like drill me with questions about the bible and all i can remember

2:04:50

is you know just regurgitating what was told to me and at that moment i knew i needed to

2:04:57

study the bible i mean i've never done it before i would read it but not really study it so i went through this whole process of studying the bible and i

2:05:04

started finding some inconsistencies and the more i prayed and studied um you

2:05:09

know that's what kind of led me more to torah and you know luckily i found you and that helped a great deal on the

2:05:15

overall understanding so since since all this time i've still been serving

2:05:20

teenagers coaching teenagers uh but more so from you know a non-christian standpoint um it's just

2:05:27

not you know for we we have atheists we have all believers all types of beliefs

2:05:32

in my current program or the secular program but one thing is we can't really talk about god uh and it wasn't until

2:05:40

last year the ending of last year i just felt like this calling

2:05:45

that basically was telling me it's time you know it's time for me to serve the kingdom um so i'm super excited now that

2:05:51

i feel like i can take you know uh the chains off and be free and be able to

2:05:56

coach the teenagers the way i want to coach now when you've been uh a min you know

2:06:03

teaching and mentoring these young people you know first of all when did that start how

2:06:08

many years ago did that start that your current uh that your original company uh started

2:06:14

and then talk to us about a light among peers and how that kind of developed um

2:06:19

and where that's at right now yeah so uh as far as coaching i've been

2:06:25

coaching for about a decade um but as far as working with teenagers i actually started

2:06:30

you know when i went to dental school it was not really my first time being more of a leadership role um for teenagers um

2:06:37

so my heart has always been for the teen population mainly because i feel like when i was a teenager

2:06:43

there was a lot of struggles there's a lot of you know i felt it was very difficult to to really be a christian at least in

2:06:49

my environment you know it was almost looked down upon to do the right thing so i feel like i've always had a heart for

2:06:55

the teenagers but as far as you know where we transitioned i'ma still continue to serve in our current

2:07:00

coaching you know because i really want to serve all teenagers but with light among peers is actually brand new it's something that we're

2:07:07

really going to uh focus on just believers because i feel like i'm able

2:07:12

to then go into another layer so a lot of the tools that i share

2:07:17

is it's almost like um you know i believe that god you know has these like universal laws

2:07:24

so it's definitely yes he gave the the torah to the to his people israel but i i also believe that god has set

2:07:31

universal laws for anyone and i think one of those would be um you know uh reaping and

2:07:36

sewing you know you give anybody i'm not if you're an atheist if you give uh it's been proven that it's going to

2:07:43

be to return and you know back to you you know i would say gravity is a universal law but ultimately there are

2:07:50

things of the mind where we can change so much about ourselves um that helps us

2:07:56

to accomplish goals but i believe that i've always been kind of stuck because i can never go to the

2:08:02

next layer up um which is more of the spiritual realm of how you know god can

2:08:08

do wonderful things in someone by you know by their belief and following so i would say life among peers allows me to

2:08:14

still use those same coaching tools but then incorporate god's uh word involved

2:08:20

and see you know i i really believe it's gonna have more uh magic what i call it that's awesome so when you're talking to

2:08:28

the youth uh what does your program look like like like i know your success rate is is really

2:08:34

high but i want you i want them to understand like what your program what does coaching look like like do you fly

2:08:40

out to somebody's house and sit in their bedroom and talk to them till midnight what what how do you coach young people

2:08:46

in your organization yeah you know life coach i would say is still fairly new um more and more people

2:08:53

are becoming life coaches so i would say within five to ten years it will be more um recognized but ultimately coaching is

2:09:01

helping someone accomplish a goal in its simplest form and as a teen life coach i always get

2:09:08

the question what is the difference between you and like a therapist well i would say one of the bigger differences is simply how we view your

2:09:17

child you know when you go to a therapist they view your they will view your child as a patient in other words

2:09:24

something is wrong with them they have a problem and it's the therapist job to find that problem we're going to talk

2:09:29

about that problem now in some ways that can be very helpful but what we have discovered is that with life coaching we

2:09:35

have a higher success rate as it relates to teenagers mainly because we don't see them as a person

2:09:42

with a problem sure they may have add they may have asperger's but ultimately they are a person with an unbelievable

2:09:49

amount of potential and it's my job to help them overcome limiting beliefs you know to help them

2:09:55

overcome the obstacles that come along the way so that they can accomplish their goal so we use a lot of tools um

2:10:01

really to help them move forward and not spend so much time uh in the past

2:10:08

so when you're dealing with like the the life coaching is it like once a week is

2:10:14

it every day for an intense week like what is the time period how does that work

2:10:19

yeah so it's generally eight weeks um although we give uh parents about a year you know we wanna we really believe in

2:10:26

maintenance is not unheard of for us to have a transformation in a child

2:10:31

within the first three weeks but we want to make sure that that child is going to continue uh you know practicing the

2:10:39

tools that we share with them so that they can uh keep growing but ultimate eight-week program is virtual um we have

2:10:46

virtual training like video trainings this is really to kind of do more of the teaching you know when i talk about the

2:10:52

coaching i break it into almost two kind of categories there's teaching you know there's like training aspect

2:10:58

and then there's the coaching aspect you know oftentimes i compare it to like sports you know they they go through

2:11:04

training and then they are coaching in the game so this is set up the same way so the video trainings uh will teach

2:11:10

them the basics of their mind things they don't know you know perspective limiting beliefs you know how to change

2:11:17

a belief um things like that so we teach them those things and then every week we come together uh as a group and i lead

2:11:24

um in these sessions and i just coach them i coach them on different things um you know whatever

2:11:30

hurdle they have what are the obstacles sometimes it's q and a's but we really tackle all the hard things so that they

2:11:36

can continue to grow so uh rj tell me what you feel is the

2:11:41

number one or maybe top three things that you consistently see in

2:11:47

young people that you're just constantly dealing with so much so you probably created an entire

2:11:52

system that revolves around when you see that flag you know exactly what play to run

2:11:58

yeah yeah so uh the first one is is the first by far and that's friends making

2:12:04

friends um you know this is actually before the pandemic teenagers are having such a hard time finding friends making

2:12:11

friends so i would say that's probably one of the top goals when they come into the program is like how do i put myself

2:12:18

out there to make friends i would say the second one is obviously you know the parents you know conflict parent and

2:12:24

teenager conflict i mean you guys have touched on it you know i got a chance to check out uh you and your wife talk

2:12:29

about you know your strategy and uh you know that that's a real thing you know respect and all that but there's a huge

2:12:36

almost divide between parents and teenagers up today yeah and then the third one uh would be more about uh you

2:12:44

know just more emotional things like anxiety and depression we see that a lot and it doesn't necessarily have to be

2:12:50

you know severe depression or severe anxiety but i would say most teenagers have experienced some sort of anxiety

2:12:56

depression and you know really trying to work through that wow so when you're dealing with with

2:13:02

teenagers i would imagine because you know your program right it's it's

2:13:07

not exactly cheap so so do you feel like you're getting the kids that are like the rough kids or are these like regular

2:13:15

normal teenagers like what if you could categorize them and i know that sounds terrible but like

2:13:20

i mean tell me what kind of kids end up showing up at your door because you deal with like literally what hundreds of kids a week that you and your staff is

2:13:27

is working with correct absolutely yeah i've coached over 5 000

2:13:32

teenagers so we usually have about 300 to 350 uh every week that we're coaching

2:13:38

um but as far as like you know the group i would say is is really um not

2:13:43

necessarily the kids who um you know you know maybe grew up in a very damaging home

2:13:50

because you know it is an investment so we charge 2 500 um that's for the year and you know so

2:13:57

as parents who actually you know care about their kid in the sense of like i want to see them grow but i also want to

2:14:03

grow you know grow a relationship so they're investing this amount even though the teenager technically

2:14:09

doesn't want to do it they don't really know about life coaching so they come in kind of like i don't want to do this and it's our job to really try to pull them

2:14:16

in um to get them to want to be you know at least open to it wow so

2:14:22

do you have any stories uh that are like um maybe they stand out of something

2:14:28

that that's happened um a particular life that was changed you know maybe something really peculiar

2:14:35

like anything that stand out and all of the kids that you guys have coached as an organization

2:14:40

that you can share with us you know the cool thing about what we do is we do progress reports

2:14:46

so we basically allow the parent to determine success like we don't

2:14:51

determine it for them so when they first enroll in our program um we have we have a benchmark we have something we're

2:14:57

going after some kind of result that they want and you know and it's our job to produce this result and i believe

2:15:03

that's reason why we have so much success is because we stand by the result and the parents are the ones

2:15:09

that's going to say yes you receive you know you receive the result and this is actually pretty funny because parents

2:15:14

are famous for removing you know the goal post you know in other words they would join in uh for uh you know hey my kid

2:15:22

would not turn in homework straight c student i want you to make them straight a student you know we'll do our you know

2:15:28

we'll work with them we'll coach them through and they make straight a's and it's like oh quite you know i thank you for doing that but they're so

2:15:33

disrespectful work on that too you know but ultimately we give them a year so we keep working with the child but you know

2:15:39

as far as um you know the transformations we get progress reports and you know i have tons because we read

2:15:45

these like every week as a team but we've helped teenagers go for like i mentioned straight traces to straight

2:15:51

a's we've completely transformed uh relationships between the parents and their teenagers i mean a teenager you

2:15:57

know not really talking to the parent running away from home in some cases and bringing that uniting them back together

2:16:03

we've helped on the parenting side helping uh divorce parents communicate in a way with their child so that their

2:16:09

child uh can accomplish their goals sports you know i've been having i've had the pleasure of coaching influencers

2:16:15

which is pretty cool um so yeah we've coached you know uh all types of kids and you know we stand by a

2:16:22

transformation in fact whenever i'm working with the ch with the parent i say i don't want a little change so if

2:16:27

you're telling me like oh my child is a little happier like that's not what i consider a result we're going for a

2:16:33

complete transformation and it's possible for every single child and every single parent is possible because

2:16:40

we really work where you know really the foundation that's the mindset so talk to me about parents right now

2:16:47

because of course you know this is something that's that's really big on my heart is understanding the concept of

2:16:53

how to parent and how to communicate with your teen and and with your with your children from the moment that

2:16:59

they're born until the moment they leave the nest what is do you sometimes see parents come in and

2:17:06

say hey man twenty five hundred dollars um i can i can transform my kid i'll give you five grand if you do it twice

2:17:13

uh you know like uh it seems like from a parent's perspective it might be like wow you know but

2:17:19

they have a role to play in this too like it's not just dropping their kid off at uh at dr rj's uh front

2:17:26

door
come back eight weeks later or a year later you know like boarding school and and the kid is you know

2:17:31

second to mary poppins like how does this work from a parent's perspective what's their involvement and what kind

2:17:37

of inc first of all my two questions what kind of involvement does the parent have that you see when they first come

2:17:43

into the program and then what kind of involvement do they have typically as the program goes

2:17:49

along do they see that they have a larger part than they thought they did when they first started

2:17:55

it's funny you say that because we actually have a joke kind of behind the scenes about this like drop-off because

2:18:00

that's generally what parents believe when they first come in it's like hey i'm gonna just hand you my child you're gonna fix them you know it's almost like

2:18:07

hey you know uh you've been with this child for 16 years and you're going to hand them to me i'm supposed to fix them

2:18:12

in eight weeks you know so yeah we're going to try but there's definitely some work on your end so we we pretty much

2:18:18

get them kind of uh understanding our philosophy early early on because we want to set realistic expectations and

2:18:25

this is something i share with the teenagers all the time in their session because a lot of them don't want to be there but i always tell them say listen

2:18:31

this has more to do with your parents than it does have to do with you believe it or not so you know the parents

2:18:37

actually go through their own program uh very similar video training modules they meet with me every week

2:18:43

and as far as parents we usually have about 150 or so that show up every week and uh and i coach the parents and i do

2:18:49

almost like this hot seat you know i'm like answering as many questions helping them out and you know in about an hour

2:18:56

i'm like sweating you know i'm like trying to get as many uh as possible and i talk fast so i'm like really flying

2:19:01

through these things but ultimately what we believe is that the parent really it's on them to make the

2:19:08

transformation first you know in fact i actually like it when the teenager is resistant

2:19:13

because there's only a few options for the parent to get their team bought in because they've already given the money right they made the commitment so it was

2:19:19

like hey you want you know you don't have a couple options here and the number one option is to make this program more about you than about your

2:19:26

child in fact go to your child and say hey i you know i enrolled in this program i'm super excited i wanted to be

2:19:32

a better mom a better dad for you uh you know what is something you would like to see me change

2:19:37

and if the child's like you know mom it'll be awesome if you don't yell so much thank you for sharing that i'm on it you

2:19:43

know i'm going to work on it and then they go make that change that is the easiest way to get a child to buy into coaching is when they see

2:19:49

the change in their parent so what you're saying is is that the the the kid

2:19:55

sometimes feels like that when the youth shows up that uh like their parents are dropping them off you know at the adoption agency

2:20:02

right you know they just say listen i had enough either you fix him in eight weeks or or he's going some other home

2:20:07

in foster care right but then and so they maybe i can imagine some of them come in not with the greatest attitude but over time they

2:20:14

realize that oh this isn't all about me um and really kind of goes back to what me and cheryl were talking about earlier

2:20:20

you're teaching the parents that hey your kid has a voice like it's really important when he says that mom yells at

2:20:26

me and i'm sensitive and i don't like that and it hurts me that you help the parents understand

2:20:32

that hey he's a person too as much as you say you don't like this about him

2:20:38

this is something that he's saying will help him respect you as if he begins to see changes that are happening in you

2:20:45

too yeah you know what i call them uh just

2:20:51

blind spots you know like i'm a parent so i get it it's tough you know and we always don't know

2:20:56

uh the right thing to do in every situation um you know there's times that you know we are kind of running on e ourselves

2:21:03

you know we have a lot of going on with work you know growing a marriage and all kind of outside influences so it's very

2:21:10

natural and very easy to just allow our emotions to dictate how we handle our

2:21:15

children so what we like to call just blind spots things that parents are not aware of because i know if a parent is

2:21:20

going to invest in my program clearly they care about their child because at the end of the day they can spend 2 500

2:21:27

on many other things so i know that they they have the desire to to be the best

2:21:33

for their child oftentimes there's just so many blind spots that they're not aware of you know like for example i said the yelling

2:21:39

that's something very common and it's a common complaint that i hear from teenagers about their parents

2:21:45

that the parent can yell then a child yells back and say oh now i'm disrespectful you know it's kind of those situations and ultimately what we

2:21:51

wanna we help them to see is like wait i know your parents yelled at you so it's kind of normal to you

2:21:57

but there are other ways to you know accomplish the same results without yelling um and we work with them through

2:22:04

different strategies so that they can become a better parent and what's more importantly ultimate is to grow the relationship

2:22:09

so doctor give me one really good tip that you seem to always run across

2:22:17

parents that don't do this one tip but when they do this tip it makes a big difference in

2:22:23

the life of their relationship you know with their youth or their team one you know i have a lot but no i'll

2:22:29

give you one all right we'll do one at a time how's that okay one time works all right so this

2:22:36

one is one that is pretty much across the board i mean if you haven't um had any type of training as a parent to you

2:22:44

know relate to your teenager most likely you're doing this and i call this the levels of pain
2:22:51

so let me give you a background uh all humans are motivated by pain and
2:22:57

pleasure all of us you know in fact you look at the bible it's pain and pleasure you have blessings
you have curses right
2:23:03

so it's just a human it's all humans we're all wired that way so we have to understand that if a
child
2:23:10

does something we can motivate them to do the right thing by bringing pain or by bringing
2:23:16

pleasure you know i'm a pleasure guy in a sense so i prefer to try the pleasure and it works most
of the time but
2:23:22

sometimes it doesn't you have to go to pain but as it relates to pain this is the mistake i believe
that a lot of
2:23:28

parents are making so um if i if a child doesn't do something you want them to do let's say
2:23:33

for instance you know the child this is a common one by the way a child got caught um you
know on a social media
2:23:40

platform that they're not supposed to be on so let's say for instance if you're a child uh they're not
supposed to be on
2:23:45

tick-tock and somehow you discovered it whether their siblings write them out you check their
phone while they're away
2:23:52

you know parents love doing that and they found the tick-tock platform and what happens at that
point
2:23:59

so we know that pain will motivate a child so in this case naturally you're going to probably
2:24:05

choose pain and pain is okay it's fine the problem is that parents
2:24:11

produces a lot of pain so much pain to the point that the child cannot even learn from their
mistake
2:24:18

now they realize they get in so much pain now it's the parent oh my parents are unreasonable my
parent doesn't trust me
2:24:25

so they never learn from it so what i encourage parents to do is to give one layer of pain to your
child per incident
2:24:32

so let's say for instance you caught your child and you yelled at them yelling is pain just so you know

2:24:39

so that means if you slip up and yell that's it can't do anything else all right you can't take away their phone

2:24:45

you can't ground them you can't you know sit up to their room for weeks on a time you can't remove their door parents do

2:24:51

that too uh so you can't you get one layer of paint now wait a minute

2:24:57

so time out you're telling me that as a parent i have to be careful what my initial

2:25:03

response is because if i hit that dog on rock twice

2:25:09

i'm not going to the promised land is that that's what you're telling me i have to be careful here there's rules that's absolute

2:25:15

nobody said that there's rules i thought when you're a parent you become the rule maker now you're telling me i've got

2:25:21

rules absolutely if you want to get the message right because ultimately all

2:25:26

parents you know you know we want the you know we want what's best for our children right so in other words

2:25:32

whenever you're mad or you're yelling at your child about this this tick tock it's not like you're trying you don't

2:25:38

want to really truly just hurt them you're just trying to let them know don't disobey me or don't go behind my

2:25:44

back that's what you're that's the message you're trying to send if you give one layer of pain you can

2:25:50

send that message but if you start yelling and snatch the phone and then you know tell them that they are

2:25:55

disrespectful and you can't ever trust them again they're grounded you're not talking to your friends now they can't even learn from their

2:26:01

mistake they're just like oh here we go my parents just unreasonable parent again i can't wait till i leave this

2:26:06

house when i'm 18. so what i encourage parents to do is you know you get one layer so you got to choose so what i

2:26:13

encourage parents to do if you're emotional don't do anything pause walk away hey we'll talk about it

2:26:19

you know um later you know we'll talk about tomorrow and then you decide how you want to react how do you want to handle this and

2:26:26

that's by far would have the the biggest change in your family right away if you

2:26:31

commit to that wow so i love that um i've never heard

2:26:36

of that like we we kind of do that in some ways naturally here but but almost in reverse because in the previous

2:26:42

segment with cheryl we were sharing that if one of the kids gets hurt and they take it upon

2:26:49

themselves right to be uh you know god and to be the parent and to discipline their sister or their

2:26:56

sibling then then we don't do it like like they took our our spot so they're gonna get in trouble for stealing what

2:27:03

rightfully belongs to ours what you're doing is brilliant you're reversing the process you're saying hey mom dad

2:27:10

there's rules for you too so when your kids do something wrong your immediate

2:27:16

reaction is going to dictate how much level of punishment or discipline that

2:27:23

comes and a matter of fact on the the spiritual level i think it's important to take a 30-second break and share

2:27:30

something that's important about olives because believe it or not i think olives are really important to how

2:27:35

we raise our kids i know that's a crazy analogy but just bear with me for a second the first thing that we do uh

2:27:40

when we want to get oil from an olive is we shake the tree okay now i think this

2:27:46

is would you agree r.j we're really good at shaking our kids right like come yeah get down here right now right we're

2:27:52

really good at shaking them but when they come down uh the point that that when you're dealing with olives

2:27:58

is you're gathering together gently the shakings for a reason there's a blanket on the ground and you're not just you're
2:28:04
going to stomp them all over the ground you they're falling onto a soft cloth and then they gather that cloth they put
2:28:10
that in a basket and and to cut long story short what they're doing is they're gently pressing
2:28:16
uh those olives because they the the purest oil is going to be what
2:28:22
comes out first that is the purest oil and so i think as parents
2:28:28
you know when when people tick us off when people hurt us when our children or our spouse those who are closest to us
2:28:35
trigger us to use a psychology word right when they trigger us i think it's
2:28:40
a good test that whatever comes out of us first that's who we really are would you agree
2:28:46
because if someone comes out and their first reaction is is is uh like like
2:28:51
dude perfect guys they say is the rage monster right if it's the rage monster then that shows who you really are on
2:28:58
the inside but what you're saying is we as parents we have to be under control
2:29:03
in these situations that no matter what happens we need to be calm cool collected and
2:29:08
calculated is that what you're saying yeah absolutely and it makes sense right i it because whenever we are emotional
2:29:17
it's very uh difficult for us to think clearly like when we're angry or sad and
2:29:22
that's usually the two emotions that happen uh you know you catch your child doing something or they do something wrong you're either living in the anger some
2:29:29
of us are just leaning more towards anger some of us lean more towards the sadness we you know we become like the victim and we cry and say oh how can you
2:29:34
hurt me but ultimately we have to uh understand that as and i love the way you guys put it as far as
2:29:41
you know seeing your child as a whole person you know and i'm probably closer than most of people that's watching
2:29:46
because i have a five-year-old a two-year-old and one on the way but i

2:29:52

remember when i had my first child what really opened my eyes is that i didn't view them as almost

2:29:58

like mine like i own them before i thought that right like before i had kids i was like oh you know these are i

2:30:04

would have kids they're my kids but when i saw them come out they were like a whole person that whole personality

2:30:10

and you know it just it almost made this level of respect that i have for them that you know this is like a whole

2:30:16

person here you know i can't really control them but ultimately when i'm sharing with parents is by allowing

2:30:22

yourself to have this break because it's it's natural just so you guys know don't be don't beat yourself up if you get

2:30:28

angry we all get angry um but you know having the ability to walk away and release that anger and not feeling like

2:30:35

you have to address something right at that moment because i would tell you majority of the situations they would do

2:30:41

not they do not need to be addressed in that moment it's not like somebody's about to snatch your child to hurt me make a quick decision it's like okay you

2:30:47

your own tick tock you're not supposed to be you know let's talk about it later you know um you know i'm gonna cool off whatever i'm gonna talk about it later

2:30:53

that's probably fine and kids respect that that's awesome my friends rj jackson

2:30:59

from drjackson.com and lightamongpierce.com i encourage you to

2:31:04

go there right now so doctor let me ask you a couple more

2:31:10

questions on this um this uh whoops on this vein when you're dealing

2:31:17

with kids it seems like what you're saying is like they're real people

2:31:23

they have real feelings and that there really needs to be real rules uh can we

2:31:28

just be spiritual for a moment and say torah like there needs to be torah for parents and how we communicate how did coming

2:31:35

into torah alter or change or add to your understanding of how to bring this

2:31:42

message and train teens and their parents it's funny you say that because you know

2:31:48

i try to get a lot of my tools from the bible uh in fact you know i i believe that

2:31:55

sometimes i get downloads there's a lot of things that i share with parents that you know i haven't discovered in

2:32:01

any book i haven't read it anyone anywhere no one has ever taught it to me so the only person i can credit of why i know this

2:32:08

information just intuitively is god you know i i feel like it's just a download that i have but one thing i

2:32:13

did take uh you know from the bible that i always share with parents is whenever you are structuring rules for your home

2:32:21

and i always i encourage in the secular uh families don't really know what it means so i explained to them but almost have a tour for your

2:32:28

home and you know let's look at the current rule-making that most parents follow this is how it was when i was a kid is

2:32:34

that the parents make the decision you know they say hey this is the rule the curfew is at nine o'clock

2:32:40

if you break this curfew into my house it's like you'll get beat but nowadays i think you know people are moving away

2:32:46

from that and it's like hey you're gonna be grounded for five weeks so that's the rule you follow it now the

2:32:52

problem with that is it's one-sided and it only sheds light on if they break

2:32:59

the rule so what i've taken from the torah is that number one uh you know i think it

2:33:04

should be both sides if there's gonna be a consequence there should be blessings and curses so let's say for instance

2:33:10

your child actually does obey and follow your curfew they don't get anything you know and the

2:33:16

way i like to set this up is that give the children a choice and i think

2:33:21

this is powerful for whenever you know they become young adults and say hey this is the rule and i'm

2:33:27

honestly of the mindset that a parent should set rules with their kids it shouldn't be one-sided you know it should say hey you know what are you

2:33:33

thinking you know um and and i'm a big believer in sharing you know your concerns and your fears

2:33:39

so for if i'm using this example say hey i think you should be home by nine o'clock uh for your curfew what do you

2:33:44

think well mom i mean a lot of my friends are out to 10 i mean i prefer 10. okay well let's talk about it you

2:33:49

know why do you think 10 um you know what are your concerns about nine and i'll tell you my concerns well nine

2:33:54

o'clock i just feel like you need to be in bed you get a good sleep and you guys work it out all right so let's say first you guys decide on 9 30.

2:34:01

say okay so this is the rule you're okay with that yep i'm good with that so these are the consequences

2:34:06

and i ask the parents to let the child lead parents wonder why kids sneak around and

2:34:11

they're not bought into the rules because they had no say so and i i i am speaking specifically about teenagers

2:34:17

i'm not talking about a four-year-old five-year-old so um you know in this case the child will say okay if i break

2:34:23

this rule what happens and then you put it on the child and say okay nothing happens nah nice try all

2:34:28

right you know what what happens and maybe say okay i'm grounded for five days okay perfect but what happens if

2:34:33

you obey this rule and you like you like you go a month or two months and never break it what happens then oh can we

2:34:39

push it to ten all right there we go now what happens you're now setting your child up for the choice they get to

2:34:46

choose because there are real situations when children will break curfew i'll give you one and that's say for instance

2:34:52

there with a friend curfew is at nine but the friend is like having this meltdown maybe even

2:34:58

potentially suicidal or at least super depressed and i've heard this from kids before and it's like you know the kid

2:35:04

just forgets they're so caught up in their friend trying to serve their friend and then also they get these text

2:35:09

messages like how dare you you're grounded i can't believe you and now the kid comes home he's like mom i was help

2:35:15

you know and the kid the parents want to listen to it this gives them the choice they say you know what uh i know my

2:35:20

curfew's at nine i'm serving my my friend is i'm already past curfew my mom just texted me so i'm going to my mom

2:35:26

say listen mom i'm sorry i completely forgot you know i lost track of time but i do want to continue to serve my friend

2:35:32

in this and i'll take the punishment it gives them a choice and it treats them like an adult so i think that is something i absolutely taken from the

2:35:37

toy so what do you do when your kid you find out that your kid is breaking

2:35:45

broke curfew and they're not helping out their friend um that they are just lazy

2:35:52

what do you do with lazy kids because i think almost every parent that has

2:35:57

more than one kid has dealt with this concept or this problem of not having a

2:36:02

kid that's self-motivated so what do you do when you've got a child that is not really self-motivated that they they're

2:36:09

all you're always telling them the same thing over and over and over again and it just seems like nothing's working

2:36:14

like how do you deal with that yeah so one i'ma always encourage a

2:36:20

parent to never label their child at least you're going to label them don't label them in a negative light so don't call

2:36:26

them a lazy child we all experience lack of motivation at times but

2:36:31

ultimately it goes back to our shared disorders pain and pleasure we're all motivated by that so i've never met a

2:36:37

kid who's lazy when it comes to playing video games or hanging out with their friends so they're not lazy they're just

2:36:42

not bought in to whatever you want them to do or in this case in their mind

2:36:47

subconsciously is painful you know perfect example would be school work uh you know when a child thinks of school

2:36:54

it's actually pain they're thinking of like they like oh my gosh i have to study and i'm not that good at it so

2:36:59

naturally they don't do it and you know i think by helping parents understand that listen your child is not trying to

2:37:06

be disrespectful they're not even trying to spite you in a sense ultimately they can't help it it's like literally in

2:37:12

their subconscious and this is why we need coaching in a sense um because we help break through that subconscious and

2:37:17

start to implant pleasure when it comes to these duties but ultimately the child is ultimately behaving like a child if

2:37:24

it's when i think about homework and it still takes forever and i don't understand it it's pain to me so

2:37:31

naturally imma try to resist it so we do with teenagers in this case is number one we help the parents to understand

2:37:38

that you know see your child in a different light they want to please you they really do but

2:37:43

it's there's probably something that's beyond their control when i say beyond their control of their subconscious mind that they have linked pain to this and

2:37:50

guess what when you're staying on top of your child is actually causing more pain as it relates to that topic so in many

2:37:57

cases my parents simply stop talking about something they see all of a sudden

2:38:02

they change something as simple as that so that's one way but also we work with the children on

2:38:08

seeing homework and seeing school as pleasurable or at least reducing the pain and that's where the coaching kind

2:38:13

of comes in so how do you like tip number two so that was all tip number one well tip number two how do you deal

2:38:21

with well let's just let you take it in the next direction what's the number two tip that you would like to give parents or

2:38:28

teens out there today and maybe yeah maybe the second one and maybe it's a tip that has to do with

2:38:34

uh teens relating to their parents uh your secret ammo you know something

2:38:41

yeah so i'll i can definitely give you something that we we share with teenagers but the second one i want to share for the parents

2:38:46

uh is you know uh focus so you know uh just really i call it we

2:38:52

really call it just fighting battles you you know pick one battle to fight in other words put your focus on one

2:38:58

category or topic at a time i think you know psychology discovered that a teenage brain cannot handle more

2:39:04

than like four things coming at them at a time so this is whenever parents are viewed

2:39:10

as nagging is when you say hey you didn't turn your homework in you've been disrespectful you've been rude to your sister you need to brush your teeth

2:39:16

you're very dirty you need to take you know take better care of yourself you need to do the chores so a lot of times parents are throwing all of these things

2:39:23

to their child and they really just can't even handle it so i encourage parents to choose one area to focus on

2:39:30

at a time so in other words out of all these five things is the most important thing to you

2:39:36

is school that means you know you can't badger them about you know cleaning this you

2:39:41

can't talk about chores you can't do you can speak about them but it can't be like oh you didn't do this you're in trouble so put your energy

2:39:48

on school and the way you do this is it's more of a collaborative effort with your child we walk the parents through

2:39:54

how to do it but ultimately by them only focusing on one topic and now the kid is

2:39:59

not hearing them complain about everything else now the kid uh you know feels more empowered and they also feel

2:40:06

like they're not a screw-up because when you constantly you know uh share what

2:40:11

the child is doing wrong they actually feel like they're you know either the black sheep of the child and this is

2:40:17

absolutely worse if there's another child that's doing everything right oh man it really makes it very difficult

2:40:23

for that child i always encourage parents you can't criticize the other

2:40:30

something that's uh kind of coming to me while we're having this kind of relevant this conversation of raising

2:40:38

kids and communicating with kids is the same because i know that there's people out there that that will tune out

2:40:44

right now because we're talking about kids and teenagers right but they don't understand how the bible works they

2:40:49

don't understand how yah works that everything is not is connected fruit system under the ground like

2:40:55

raising teenagers and kids is the same exact principles and how to deal with other people right so when you're when

2:41:02

you're working especially evangelism right because at the end of the day what are we trying to do uh

2:41:08

doctors we're trying to communicate and instill our belief system in our children period there's not a kid

2:41:14

there's not a parent out there that would say you know i'm not i'm trying to teach my kid my neighbor's

2:41:20

belief system no you're trying to teach them your belief system whether you like it or not right and i think what happens

2:41:26

is like we don't understand these exact same principles that are operating on the on the level of teenager and child

2:41:32

is the same exact level that operates when we're trying to evangelize and share with our belief system of torah or

2:41:39

the front of the book with our our co-worker right or with our family member it's the same exact concept like

2:41:46

you cannot just yell at someone and tell them that what you're doing is wrong what you're doing
2:41:51
is wrong it it creates pain and what do people do they run from pain they don't
2:41:56
want pain so if your belief system unless you convict a lot of people out there that that fall into
this category
2:42:03
if you if there are people that run from you because the way that you're sharing your
2:42:09
belief system then you're a negative fear-based pain
2:42:16
connection to something that's very close to the heart of the father and you're connecting pain to
him ultimately that's
2:42:24
striking the rock twice isn't it yeah you actually make a good point
2:42:30
because you know i experience the same thing you know i think once you uh mix in passion as it
relates to
2:42:38
evangelism uh especially when it comes to torah it's is is what i felt myself
2:42:43
was this this passion to share everything i've learned with others and hoping that they would
share
2:42:50
the same excitement and then when you see the person that they don't share the same excitement
2:42:55
our egos get in the way it's all it is ego and that's when we sho we try to prove hey i know more
than you i'll show
2:43:01
you and i went through the same process when i first learned torah and um you know uh like
most people but then i
2:43:08
started to evaluate myself like i do all the time and say how successful am i
2:43:14
and you know and i was not successful so that's when i kind of changed how i approached people
i started to and i
2:43:20
think the gentleman in the previous uh you know uh podcast said it great whereas almost like this
pendulum right
2:43:26
it's like it's like you know obedience is over here and you know love is over here like love
2:43:32
grace mercy's over here and it's like you it's very easy for a believer to just swing it's like oh no
obedience
2:43:38

obedience obedience and you forget the love and then you see you know many christians love love love forget the obedience so it's definitely i believe

2:43:45

is a balancing act for sure um and i believe that anyone who's listening to this um you know i don't want anyone to

2:43:51

beat themselves up about it you know if you're passionate that's a great thing but i encourage everyone just to

2:43:56

constantly evaluate yourself you know pray obviously but also evaluate your um

2:44:01

you know you know the results i mean how many people are coming to you and you know wanting you to kind of leave them

2:44:07

or mentor them or ask you questions or are they afraid to ask you anything is it going to feel like you know they

2:44:12

should know more there's no question about it and and so leave us with a final thought rj because

2:44:18

i know uh we've got nathan harmon in the house coming up next in the next segment but talk to me about like if you could

2:44:27

have five minutes with an adult five minutes with it with a with a teen

2:44:32

and um and their parent what would you say you've got five minutes you don't have eight weeks you

2:44:38

don't have a year you got five minutes to fix this entire household what now

2:44:43

this is a lot of pressure you probably never been asked this before an interview but i want you to fix everybody's problems in five minutes

2:44:50

what are you going to say yeah you know um my initial thought would be relationship so actually when i

2:44:57

i you know the name i coined is relationship centered parenting because

2:45:03

their relationship should be number one over anything else over how they speak to you over the things they do wrong

2:45:08

over school the relationship is number one and the cool thing about this is once the relationship grows it you don't

2:45:14

really see this this this resistance from your child um you know when they know that you care

2:45:19

more about the relationship so what i would do and i you know when i'm coaching parents and teens rarely do i

2:45:26

do it together rarely um in fact you know as a coach of parents and there's obviously parents get divorced and

2:45:31

things like that i often coach relationships with parents and i would almost never coach them

2:45:38

together ever i know some people you know some therapists and counselors do it i never do it because the reason why

2:45:43

i don't want to do it is because i truly believe in any relationship there is what i call a leader

2:45:50

now in my home we more traditional family so we do have he's the man is a spiritual leader and all that but what i

2:45:57

am saying about a leadership more so you're in

2:46:02

the parents the parent or the team could be the leader and i encourage each one of them to be the leader so when i'm

2:46:08

talking to parents i'm like hey parents you want to be the leader and i'm talking to the teens and say hey teens you want to be the leader and what is

2:46:14

the leadership is nothing more than how you are influencing the relationship

2:46:19

now when you're influencing a relationship um you know the leader has some responsibility and the leader is

2:46:25

basically the person who's willing to put their ego aside first

2:46:31

in other words focus on the relationship so i'm going to put my ego aside first so if we all have to be honest with ourselves we can always

2:46:43

competition and when you run you know you're going to have a winner and a winner gets a prize recognition

2:46:49

you can always tell your ego is when they're trying to make a competition out of something that's not a competition so

2:46:55

in other words oh you got the last word i'ma say this that's ego because now you're trying to win but what are you

2:47:01

winning you know so i always encourage each person to focus on the relationship and influence

2:47:07

the relationship to grow and then you will see that a lot of other things will fix themselves

2:47:15

whoops i myself i'll meet there i feel like you know the idea of parenting and life coaching

2:47:21

it it all comes down no matter how you slice it no matter how you want to really um paint it up to me it comes

2:47:29

down to just the two greatest commandments love god with all your heart mind soul and strength and love your neighbor as yourself and i don't

2:47:35

think enough parents understand that their neighbor is their kid too and that we need to love them now we'll

2:47:41

say son i'm doing this because i love you right i mean we set up the pain with

2:47:47

the old love speech but the reality is is that sometimes our kids don't feel loved and i do want to

2:47:53

share something while we're waiting for our next guest actually hannah and daniel are our next guest i got wrong there so we're waiting

2:47:59

for them to come in i wanted to share something interesting that happened to me um not too

2:48:05

long ago that really impacted me how many of you out there in in tv land

2:48:10

and rj i know you're one of these and when you get older your kids will do this but

2:48:15

they'll say something it'll be so convicting that you can't even argue with it like it's

2:48:21

just so convicting like i'll give an example i'm going to be just fully raw and real right now

2:48:27

we live in a two-story house right and so all of our kids except for one live on the second story

2:48:32

and we just i'm never up there i just my life is on the first floor and and and

2:48:38

the uh in the basement so i'm just never up in the second floor and they always come down and it's kind of where they

2:48:43

sleep well one of my kids recently said this to me and it was so convicting

2:48:48

um she said you know dad um you know it seems like the only

2:48:54

time that you ever come up to the second floor is when we're in trouble

2:48:59

and they just let it hang like that it was almost like she knew exactly what she was doing she had planned it out and she dropped the mic

2:49:06

and there was a silence moment and it hit me like it went right between the

2:49:11

rib cage right in the heart and i went oh my gosh you're so right like

2:49:16

and we don't sometimes think rj from a kid's perspective like they pick up on all of that

2:49:22

and so the other day i i i i decided to do what i never do

2:49:28

instead of making them come down to say goodbye a good night i went and climbed in their bed
put the covers over my head

2:49:34

the light was off and they came in and and i scared them of course they they got mad but then
they laughed and we

2:49:40

jumped in bed and like i just wanted to know how they were doing how she was doing and had
this conversation with her

2:49:46

that was just beautiful but it just blew my mind that they keep score as much as we do

2:49:53

oh i think it's wonderful that you said that uh something i always share with parents mainly
because you i mean you

2:49:58

said it right there is that there you know yes our kids can do things that makes make you know
upsets us disobey us

2:50:05

but they're also doing a lot of right things but the key is this you want your child to know that
you

2:50:10

care more about the relationship than anything else and if you can have your child believe that
then i absolutely

2:50:17

believe your child and the parent will have a wonderful relationship for the rest of life and how
do they know that

2:50:23

your daughter just told you that is is what it what is your focus if you're constantly talking to
them about you

2:50:29

didn't clean yourself or you didn't do this you didn't do that well they believe that school is more
important than us

2:50:34

so i love that you did that and i you know i always encourage parents to kind of break the mode
of the

2:50:40

seriousness and just try to have fun with their kids um and i think that's a really awesome way of
doing that you

2:50:45

know and and we'll leave maybe with your thought on this i think it's important that that parents get into their

2:50:51

children's world like get into their world like find out what's important to them you know uh get

2:50:58

on their ipads uh instead of yelling at them for playing the game for crying out i'll play a game with them like maybe it

2:51:03

might be fun and you can have a little bit more compassion on why the dumb thing is so addicting uh and and maybe

2:51:09

they will look at you strange like who are you would you do with my dad you know because you're in my room and you're only in my room when you bring

2:51:16

the wooden spoon so what the heck did i do wrong right so i i just really believe that it's important for us

2:51:21

parents to realize one they're two they're they're real people they need respect and a voice and we need to get into their world you have to laugh

2:51:28

absolutely yeah and i was gonna say that's actually the first step of coaching in a sense is

2:51:33

i can't coach a child unless i understand their world and that's what we spend you know

2:51:38

majority of our time with coaching them is trying to truly understand our world and i love how you say you know video

2:51:45

games go play it see if you like it in fact when it comes to social media i always encourage parents to do you know

2:51:50

treat like training wheels if they want to they're interested in the platform get on the platform with them do it with

2:51:56

them maybe you guys have a conversation about the messages and things that are coming up and treat like training wheels um but i think that's a wonderful uh

2:52:03

which you share there is definitely you have to understand their world because then you can speak their language

2:52:08

and and lastly rj um i know that you're a you not only support passion for truth

2:52:14

with your prayers and and pass our information on but like you actually financially support our ministry and pay

2:52:20

it forward for others can you tell people why you do that like why do you why did you choose to partner with

2:52:25

passion for truth i didn't know you from from adam until one day you had a problem with buying something for our

2:52:32

podcast uh uh studio on amazon i ended up talking to you on the phone why did

2:52:37

you choose of all ministries out why did you choose to support passion for truth tell talk through that

2:52:43

yeah i think there's a couple reasons like one i always try to put myself one i would say i'm god has blessed me

2:52:48

beyond measure and i like to see myself as a person uh who don't like horrid

2:52:54

resources you know it's not like it's mine it's actually not mine you know um so if i ever feel the urge or this

2:53:00

pulling to give i i give and i don't question it um and you know it was kind of natural for you guys mainly because

2:53:07

you contributed so much to my growth at the very beginning i mean i was in christianity um and i was taught

2:53:14

everything el everyone else was taught you know i grew up catholic and i started learning all these things and i was there's a lot of confusion uh and i

2:53:21

really leaned in a lot on your ministry that kind of helped me get the start where i felt confident enough to you

2:53:27

know obey the torah and not feel guilty or maybe i'm doing the wrong thing or legalism and all that so no that was to

2:53:33

me it was a very natural way of supporting because the fact of the matter is this you know if if you are

2:53:38

spending your time and energy and your focus and and helping people come to

2:53:44

faith getting to know torah love god love others and i'm spending my time doing you know

2:53:51

orthodontics not anymore thankfully uh but coaching then absolutely i need to support you so you can help more people

2:53:57

you know um and that to me it's just it's very basic knowledge to be honest um to you know you want to give and you

2:54:03

want support because it's all about the kingdom well doctor i really appreciate that i

2:54:08

know your support goes a long way and we're trying to make an impact but in the meantime i know you're trying to

2:54:14

make an impact so go on over to his new site it is light among

2:54:20

peers.com see everything that the dr rj has to offer as you can tell he is an

2:54:26

expert in his field he's really good with kids maybe you've got a kid that

2:54:31

needs some coaching and you want to take advantage of his program feel free to do that and um and dr rj thank you so much

2:54:39

for for taking the time out of your busy schedule to be with us here on this program uh man may the father bless you

2:54:46

i pray that this new program because we've worked together on this right i'm really praying that this thing takes off

2:54:51

and you're not only going to be one of the nation's top life coaches but you will be one of the top life coaches in

2:54:58

the entire religious realm as well so man hats off to you what god's doing with you and your family and praise the

2:55:05

lord and congratulations on your your new kid that's coming up for sure

2:55:10

no thank you so much it's been a pleasure thanks pastor jim all right buddy thank you so much for being a part of our program

2:55:17

rj next up is hannah and daniel karlash my son-in-law

2:55:24

and my firstborn daughter will be live with us in just a few moments

2:55:29

talking about courtship and their experience versus dating so we'll be right back

2:55:36

after this and then we'll dive into the deep and controversial subject of courtship

2:55:48

[Music]

2:56:31

[Music]

2:56:38

[Music]

2:56:44

okay all right let's bring in hannah and daniel let's get them uh all situated here

2:56:49

we'll bring them into the conversation hopefully this works out hannah and daniel there you are how are you my dear

2:56:59

hopefully we have audio no audio still you guys have your audio on

2:57:07

can you hear us i can hear you now there we go praise the lord all right before we get

2:57:14

started with you guys i want to just share with everybody because i'm being told the facebook definitely uh only

2:57:22

allows us to live stream for only a couple hours so if you were listening on facebook and it

2:57:27

cuts off you have to go to the youtube the passion for truth ministries youtube channel that's where it is live

2:57:33

streaming non-stop and so if for whatever reason uh facebook cuts us off

2:57:38

it's because they do have a limit and will be over at the passion for treaty youtube channel okay it is your turn

2:57:45

hannah and daniel karlash my son-in-law and my daughter it is so good to see you guys

2:57:51

how are you doing well dude okay i'm glad to be here

2:57:58

yeah yeah we're excited that you guys are here and i'm looking forward to hearing what you guys have to say i know

2:58:03

you got some wisdom and i know hannah is how how far along are you now seven months

2:58:11

seven months 31 weeks yes she's 31 weeks pregnant with her very first

2:58:17

and uh so that's super exciting we're we're glad and you guys got a lot going on right now don't you

2:58:24

in the middle of now we're actually go ahead and tell us what you got going on

2:58:30

yeah well besides being in the middle of pregnancy we're actually in the middle

2:58:35

of a move so we're packing everything up and getting everything ready uh we're also

2:58:41

finishing the the house here that we're remodeling so we've got a lot on our hands

2:58:47

yeah i know that and my other daughter sierra is there helping pack they're coming and moving back to to our neck of

2:58:54

the woods and we're excited about that that is a ton of work so thank you guys so much for taking a few minutes out of

2:59:00

your time because i know you've got a million things going on but we'll try to keep this short but i really want uh

2:59:06

people as we begin the backside of this foundation of youth segment i want them to understand

2:59:14

from a young person's perspective that just came through the process of

2:59:19

courtship and into married life what did that what does

2:59:25

that look like so we want to kind of i've entitled this segment to date or not to date dating versus courtship like

2:59:32

what does this look like in in and let's start with daniel first daniel talk to

2:59:37

us before you met me right uh you know what were your beliefs about finding a spouse

2:59:44

and then once you found hannah and we walked through that process of courtship

2:59:51

did your mind change on your values and and the value of courtship versus what

2:59:57

you see other young people doing is in dating what's the purpose of that uh what's the

3:00:04

purpose of each dating versus courtship what say you sure so

3:00:10

i didn't really know about courting growing up i had a bit of a different perspective um as you know

3:00:18

um i grew up in a very traditional home a russian family we had a basic

3:00:23

understanding that you know you don't know sex before marriage and that you you get to gradually escalate in your in

3:00:31

getting to know the person and then you really save save the really intimate stuff after marriage however how that really

3:00:39

looked like in the practice all of that wasn't really outlined and it was a bit more uh dating focused

3:00:46

meaning that you're jumping straight into a romantic relationship uh so i

3:00:53

think one of the great things that we did from the get-go is that we sat down we talked about

3:00:59

what that would look like what a relationship would look like and what courting would look like versus dating

3:01:06

uh courting has an intent so you're actually going for a goal that's one of the big

3:01:12

differences when we talked about it dating it kind of falls into a category that like to refer to extended

3:01:19

adolescence this is not something that's just within um

3:01:24

that's recently with with millennials actually dates before then but it's this idea that you are able to go through

3:01:32

life especially during your younger years and do serious things without responsibility

3:01:38

so dating is that sort of thing where you're going into something very serious it's a relationship with another person

3:01:46

but there's no firm commitment so you're able to enjoy the pleasures of

3:01:51

a relationship without having to commit to uh working toward marriage for example

3:01:58

so courting it brings that focus as as the as the goal of all the the the

3:02:05

the the relationship or the courting process is all for that uh another thing and i think hannah

3:02:12

could talk more about this as well is the approach behind uh courting and

3:02:17

dating uh so dating when you're you're you're just jumping in you're you're

3:02:22

going straight into romantic lovey-dovey relationship things and emotions are

3:02:28

through the roof when you're recording you're actually trying to uh

3:02:33

bring back these emotions so you get to learn a person as a friend before you

3:02:39

get to know them as a romantic partner and i think that's super important

3:02:44

because eventually all the sexual drama and the in the

3:02:49

romantic part of a relationship it can start to fade away and what you're left with is whoever you marry so

3:02:57

it could be a friend or it could be just a person that engaged with sexual

3:03:03

relationship with you so what do you want do you really want to know that person is the best friend and i think

3:03:08

that's one of the biggest things that that impacted our uh marriage and we'll talk

3:03:14

more about that too but it's just the fact that we just enjoy each other's company

3:03:20

yeah it was it was pretty much one of the main things we we wanted to start with is just as in any relationship you

3:03:28

want to know the person and so one of our goals was just um [Music]

3:03:33

is was just creating that friendship to become best friends before we we were involved romantically and that

3:03:40

often is really hard to do you know for for young with when young love

3:03:46

um is starting is is you know in in in dating that's kind of

3:03:52

where it starts is romantically and but for courtship for us i think that

3:03:57

was one of the major things that we wanted to focus on um

3:04:02

is just becoming friends establishing a really good foundation learning more about each other and um

3:04:10

and then kind of progressing forward from there so do you guys feel like

3:04:16

that the courtship process well first of all explain for those that are out there

3:04:22

that don't know because there's going to be teenagers parents who are going to force their teenagers to watch this segment right there's no question about

3:04:29

it so what's the big deal with courts like why can't i date what's wrong with being

3:04:34

alone with my girlfriend or my boyfriend and and like man it just sounds like

3:04:40

a bunch of rules and granted uh courtship is is different and it's instituted or implemented i should say

3:04:46

differently based on each child and and but they're they're you know i know for me i have a whole perspective on this

3:04:52

but from you guys's perspective what was the value that if you were talking to a teenager today right now

3:04:59

who's 16 17 years old man they just absolutely fully in love like what did this courtship process look like

3:05:07

for you guys and how could that really make an impact into other people's lives what would you say to them like what did

3:05:13

it look like because they're asking right now what does this look like sure that's a great question uh

3:05:20

first of all uh i just want to stress for any teenager watching this or a young adult that's looking into courting

3:05:28

versus dating you really have to be invested into this and you have to know

3:05:34

the the rewards of this when you have the goal in mind and and you know the

3:05:39

value of it then it's gonna be a lot easier to make those sacrifices if you don't court i really think you're

3:05:45

missing out it's extremely helpful and uh it's definitely superior far superior

3:05:53

to to to just regular dating i think you get a much more deeper

3:05:59

relationship uh and and you get to love the person on a higher level for us um to break it down in the

3:06:07

beginning uh it the very first step was to really understand what courting was

3:06:13

so we uh you gave me a book to read we learned about uh the differences a

3:06:18

little bit we discussed about these differences uh and the first step was to

3:06:24

figure out how are we going to keep things on a stable level where for

3:06:31

a period of time we're just getting to know each other as a

3:06:37

person as if you're looking from a third third uh perspective you know through

3:06:42

so you're you're you're looking as if you're a relative rather than a lover so how is this kind of person gonna

3:06:48

react uh when they're angry what do they like what do they not like uh

3:06:54

what are some perhaps uh disagreements fundamental disagreements that you might have oh all

3:07:00

these type of things it's essentially the uglies you're starting with the uglies of the relationship because

3:07:05

you're gonna encounter them sooner or later so it's it's just great to start with them

3:07:11

um you're building a timeline you're building a map and once you get that uh understanding

3:07:19

with your parents as well as with yourself and i understand for some young

3:07:25

people perhaps the parents are not even on board with it so you really have to take the responsibility into your own hands and in making sure you're you're

3:07:33

uh following a commitment that is godly and holy but for those people

3:07:39

who do have uh godly parents that can guide them that makes all the difference where they can really help you because

3:07:45

they they give you an objective perspective and they're not there to to to uh

3:07:51

be your credit they're there to be a cheerleader that's brutally honest so

3:07:56

um i think that's just one first fundamental step is get this

3:08:02

plan outlined and start with the uglies yeah i think another thing is um

3:08:09

um courtship reflects really what god values in marriage and um

3:08:15

or should reflect what god values in marriage um where you sit down you you read the

3:08:21

bible together you really learn to understand what is important to god in marriage and before marriage so i think

3:08:29

that was another thing too so you know one of the things that i see

3:08:34

the mistakes that young people make is is uh because because look young people

3:08:40

become old people and that old people have young people and old people teach young people the same thing they learned

3:08:45

when they were young people when their old people were teaching them if that makes sense and what i mean by that is that

3:08:52

this whole dating concept is is brand new really on the earth scene a

3:08:57

courtship was the only way that people found a spouse was through the concept of courtship it's only been about

3:09:04

125 years uh somewhere very close not even 120 years where dating was developed in the

3:09:11

united states it was invented in the united states and uh in dating really took the parents out of the picture uh

3:09:18

where uh some of your grandparents that are listening might remember the the parlor right you

3:09:25

had a parlor inside your house and the the the prospective young man would come in sit at the parlor and the

3:09:31

parents would be there or in the other room and it was the concept of family and parents were very much involved

3:09:36

today parents are really not involved hardly at all they want to meet the young man

3:09:43

and then off they go on a date and they're 14 years old like how does this work i can't even come imagine my 14

3:09:49

year old going to a movie with another 14 year old you know why because i was 14

3:09:56

once and uh and i know uh these young 14 year olds are not 14 uh for sure

3:10:02

and and i think really it's really important for us to stress that if we're gonna do bible things in bible ways it

3:10:08

includes in finding a mate like we need to look into the scriptures how did they find now i'm not advocating that dads go

3:10:15

and pick out you know online this son is a would be a great son-in-law and i'm going to pick him for my daughter no that's not

3:10:21

necessarily how it works but i want to get into um before i kind of give a

3:10:26

parent's perspective on this i want to get into the the the details the nitty-gritty of like what did you guys

3:10:33

do like what were the rules that your big bad father-in-law put before you oh well you

3:10:39

know what what were i know you didn't like all the rules either i wouldn't like him if i was in your your position

3:10:45

in your shoes but like how did you guys court like what did that look like did you guys get to talk all night on the

3:10:50

phone like you know were you hanging on each other you know in the living room during a late night movie like talk to

3:10:56

us about what this looked like walk us through it because parents have really no idea what it should look like

3:11:02

yeah well i know that um one thing is that we were very limited physically so

3:11:08

we were not holding hands um we could only give side hugs

3:11:13

um and um but and we were not

3:11:19

allowed to message each other privately or talk on the phone privately but we

3:11:24

would be able to communicate because of the time we lived in different states and so we really didn't get to see each

3:11:29

other and we needed a way to communicate and so we were still doing that through

3:11:34

like a group chat with some close friends and some family and and

3:11:39

there were times where it was it was hard you know because we wanted to get closer but we also both wanted that

3:11:47

accountability and we cared to respect our parents and and what they put in in

3:11:53

front of us even if you know there were moments where it was hard and we didn't really want that but we also knew that

3:12:00

it was respectful to the father to respect our parents and what they put in place for us um

3:12:06

some other things can you think of some other things maybe that um

3:12:12

well i just want to feed off of that a little bit um in no other aspect of life would we ever

3:12:18

want to do something for the first time without the guide of an experienced person like would you want to fly a

3:12:25

plane without an experienced person teaching you or drive a car or

3:12:30

cut with a handsaw whatever it may be especially if the stakes are high you absolutely don't want to do something

3:12:36

without an experienced person guiding you so yeah there's some times when we really wanted to get close but we also

3:12:42

knew that the moment we do anything hold hands we get really close emotions go through the roof especially if it's if

3:12:49

you're not familiar with these type of things and your mind goes go somewhere else for for a moment so we

3:12:56

actually needed that sort of accountability and help in those times we depended sometimes on an

3:13:03

objective perspective somebody who was outside of this uh this this emotion that was circulating

3:13:10

or those reverberating between us so yeah we had to definitely stay

3:13:15

physically apart we also had to keep our mind focused on specific goals so we're

3:13:21

building a family we're not you know we're not just dating we're building a family together

3:13:27

so how is that going to look like what kind of financial goals are we going to look at what sort of

3:13:34

career goals are we looking at how are we going to handle things like difficult questions

3:13:40

about about kids raising kids things like that so all of that uh was part of

3:13:45

the courting process that we had to discuss plan and also get input from parents on

3:13:51

so let's let's back up for just a second because i know we could talk about this for so long and uh and and i know we're

3:13:58

going to run out of time but let's talk about this for a second one of the the questions i know that young people will definitely be asking is like

3:14:06

okay wait a minute you're telling me that i can't talk to this person on the phone by

3:14:11

myself how am i supposed to ever know who the right one is if i don't get to

3:14:18

know people and um first i want to hear your answer from your perspective and then i'm going

3:14:25

to give my answer as both a bible teacher and a um a uh a minister and a dad

3:14:32

but but what say you like how are you supposed to find the right right person

3:14:37

if you can't even talk to him

3:14:43

well so we did get to talk but it was all always in a group setting and i would

3:14:49

say objectively if you really want to know somebody a better it's always better in a group

3:14:57

setting because there's less at stake there's more people interacting especially

3:15:03

if they don't know you're on to them that would be even better but of course in a group setting i think that we do

3:15:11

have to um interact in in ways that we don't

3:15:16

usually are aren't usually accustomed to if we're um

3:15:21

like for example if your sister is part of the group and she says something and it irritates you and you respond back

3:15:27

and suddenly that's out there well that's actually good to know these type of things are helpful

3:15:33

and and and you get to know a person through a a deeper way because you're

3:15:38

always trying to kind of put your best foot forward especially if you're one-on-one with a person and you're

3:15:44

never trying to address certain things and in a group setting people can point certain things out why did you say this

3:15:50

or perhaps maybe you guys can talk about this um so there are advantages to that and

3:15:55

then you will get to a state where you can discuss the more intimate things one-on-one so courting doesn't just end

3:16:03

in that state it just begins in that state that's most of the courting process

3:16:08

yeah that's that's exactly right uh courting is is a a process and i love what dr rj said is like when when people

3:16:16

do when kids do things right right if the if the nine o'clock is the cutoff

3:16:21

time and that's their curfew and they do really good at that then they should be extended to 9 30

3:16:27

and and give them something for doing what's right and i think in the courtship process it's all about trust

3:16:33

let's just be real for just a moment right god made men and women differently and with and

3:16:38

with passions and it's supposed to lead towards sexual intimacy period i mean we're supposed to be fruitful and multiply so the entire process of how he

3:16:46

created us chemically and emotionally is to be attracted to the opposite sex and then to do something about it and

3:16:53

unfortunately you have an entire world that is built around sex and it's built around uh the

3:17:01

opposite sex and matter of fact there's too many different kinds of sexes now to even talk about but there used to be

3:17:06

only two and uh and what we're trying to do is is on the unfortunate part is kids are

3:17:13

being sexualized at a young age so by the time you know parents think it's cute you know when their nine-year-old

3:17:19

is playing with a another nine-year-old boy oh look they're so cute they like each other and then they're surprised by

3:17:25

14 when they find that their daughter has been violated by this boy and she was okay with it you know at a sleepover

3:17:32

because parents aren't thinking through the process that this is about protection and about doing what solomon

3:17:39

says not awakening love before its time when you awaken love it's designed to be

3:17:46

awake man it's designed and so you've got 13 14 15 16 17 year olds that that

3:17:52

are awakening love and they cannot control themselves and and it's because they're not meant to necessarily be

3:17:58

controlled it's supposed to be inside of a controlled environment called marriage right and so courtship is designed in my

3:18:06

household for you parents out there our rules are real simple you're not bringing a boy home you're not talking

3:18:11

to a boy until we're darn near close to 20 years old when you're 19 or 20 why

3:18:17

you might say holy cow it's crazy like you can control freak no i love my children that's why and i know that

3:18:25

they're not ready to get married before then so if my children begin to bring

3:18:30

home or start talking about this opposite sex thing before they're ready to take on a

3:18:36

household of their own what's going to happen is their whole life will revolve around the opposite sex it's cute guys

3:18:43

here and and it's this that and the other and i want to go visit this and do this and call him and and then it just

3:18:49

always evolves and in most cases devolves into the lowest form of of

3:18:55

of humanity so um one of the things that that courtship does is it it creates

3:19:01

this tunnel vision that says we're going to focus on serving god we're going to focus on on schooling we're going to

3:19:07

focus on this that and the other until the time where we are quote of age and so i

3:19:14

believe from a dad's perspective on this how does my children how are we going to

3:19:19

know who is the right one what's very simple how do i know what god wants me to do

3:19:25

tomorrow i focus on him today and tomorrow takes care of itself you see it's absolutely

3:19:30

amazing uh and i know handed down you guys who agree with me and daniel you've done a lot of ministry yourself and

3:19:36

hannah's grown up uh in passion for truth and ministry she's seen this but we trust god with everything under the

3:19:42

sun but when it comes to finding a mate it's god i'll see you at the altar right like i appreciate you but like i got it from

3:19:50

here i'll take it from here i'll see you at the altar and that's typically how it works and then they walk into marriage

3:19:56

defiled unclean and i love this example that i gave you

3:20:01

guys i'll give it now for our guests but and viewers but everybody's given a rose

3:20:07

remember this example right so and i didn't uh make up this example i got this from

3:20:13

somebody else 30 years ago but everyone has a rose and when you get to

3:20:19

uh to to holding hands with this guy you give a pedal off that rose to this person you kiss this person you give a

3:20:25

pedal of the rose to this person and by the time most people get to the altar

3:20:31

they've got nothing they don't have anything but a a thorny stem a stem full of thorns

3:20:37

there's no flower petals on it all because they gave it away to everyone so although ours could be talked about with

3:20:43

courtship the reality is what we're trying to do uh hannah daniel wright is to get to the altar with all of the pedals on the rose

3:20:51

so that you are experiencing marriage with your partner with

3:20:56

unadulterated 100 the perfume of roses all over your bed and you get to enjoy

3:21:03

one another from the beginning to the end knowing that no one else has taken a sip uh from that and it's

3:21:09

incredible how you will just know when you're of age when you meet the right person

3:21:16

you just know and so all you parents out there that think oh that's crazy did you not know when you met your spouse that

3:21:22

that was the one i knew almost instantly matter of fact i made the mistake of

3:21:27

telling cheryl two months into our dating that i was going to marry her and it almost scared her off because she wasn't ready for that um so

3:21:34

anyway i'll give you guys the last word ann and daniel uh last word please on courtship versus

3:21:41

dating we're definitely gonna do another segment in the future for this

3:21:48

tell us tell us give us some last minute advice to some young people that might be out there that are listening right

3:21:54

now and they they like somebody what would you tell them is is it worth it to

3:22:01

explore the concept of courtship talk to them for a second before we close out

3:22:07

sure so yeah do you for that person that you are

3:22:13

looking at do you really want to channel all your love toward them because that's what we're doing there essentially like

3:22:19

to what you explain we're building a channel emotion is so powerful

3:22:24

that it's like floodgates that are bursting open so you want to be able to channel all of that love into one person

3:22:31

contain that uh in that person everything now that we do together is

3:22:37

special for us so holding hands is not simply holding hands for us we worked hard for something like that or a simple

3:22:45

hug we enjoy these things or a kiss it's so special for us

3:22:50

over a year into our marriage and even little things uh are so have so much

3:22:55

value because these are things that we share exclusively with one another we have worked hard for another it costs us

3:23:01

something and and we're glad we're proud of these things that's something that you can have as a young person as well

3:23:07

and it is about it you're building a family with a deep intimate

3:23:13

connection with your partner that has a foundation that has a goal

3:23:19

and a and a friendship most importantly yeah and you're ultimately building that

3:23:24

foundation upon the heavenly father because you know if you you want

3:23:30

your marriage you should want your marriage to be revolved around the father and starting

3:23:36

out your relationship revolved around that god's really gonna bless you through that so um i would just say maintain your

3:23:43

relationship with the father first and foremost and let him guide you through

3:23:48

the process and let him um help you learn how to understand these

3:23:53

things because it is it is new you know and we're all navigating it

3:23:59

together and so i think that is one of the most important things is just maintain your relationship with the lord

3:24:04

and um work through that together so amen and you know lastly parents i i

3:24:11

think what makes courtship work is that in this entire uh

3:24:16

process or this this whole segment of foundation of youth that we've been talking for a couple hours now is that

3:24:21

when parents are involved with your life and you have relationship with your parents and with your kids

3:24:28

what happens is that is the kids respect you like they they know that you have their best interest at heart and so it's

3:24:34

easier for them to follow rules of course because they've seen the benefit of following your torah for for decades

3:24:41

and i i think the the credibility if we had not established relationship

3:24:47

with hannah and and and and really put that concrete in her of the value

3:24:53

of doing uh things uh according to the scriptures and and seeing that mom and dad are not always right but they're

3:25:00

mostly right uh and um and don't say anything if you disagree with that okay but

3:25:06

pretend that you agree but you know when we have a relationship with our kids then moving them through the process of

3:25:12

courtship just becomes a whole lot easier because they want to serve god they want to have the best relationship possible and so do we so hannah daniel

3:25:20

thank you so much uh for spending time uh on our program and we'll definitely have you on and i'll see you guys in a

3:25:27

few days sounds good thank you so much

3:25:32

all right chill on you guys all right when we come back we will be visiting with nathan harmon who is

3:25:39

today's public schools most sought after public speaker

3:25:44

talking to kids by the tens of thousands all across the country we'll be right back

3:25:54

[Music]

3:26:02

[Music]

3:26:46

[Music]

3:26:52

[Music]

3:26:57

there he is nathan harmon how are you now where are you right now

3:27:03

i am in basically seattle washington it's uh

3:27:10

i'll i'll butcher it so i'm not even going to try it so shahalis

3:27:15

washington i'm here doing uh high school and middle school tomorrow and a family

3:27:22

community public anybody can come evening gathering so good seeing you man yeah

3:27:29

that's awesome it's good to see you as well um for those of you that love researching people as they speak and you

3:27:35

know who you are let me uh let me show you nathan's website here so this is his website it's

3:27:42

your life speaks and you can go to his website check out everything he's done he's number one

3:27:48

booked school speaker nationwide 2000 2017 to the current speaking in over 1100

3:27:56

schools nathan that is a lot of schools well that website gets me in trouble

3:28:01

with believers though because uh when we so i have we have our hands in so many different irons and fires and

3:28:08

right to the uh you know it's it's a lot more mental health substance abuse and because of

3:28:15

church and state you know we began that years ago uh so

3:28:20

this thing with your life speaks blew up and so i've been a you know full bible believer since 2009

3:28:28

when you know god kind of intersected my life but so when we started your life speaks uh

3:28:35

i had no idea it was going to go from indiana to national to international and this

3:28:41

thing god has put his breath behind it but now so even when we were together at the 12 to 1 people start googling and

3:28:48

they're like is this guy even a real believer because if you google nathan harmon you get

3:28:54

tons of millions of views of like more of the motivational uh tony robbins not the torah teacher

3:29:01

but the big guy and so it's it's hard for people to get a read so it's

3:29:06

honestly it's been a your life speaks has sometimes been a challenge in the in the faith community

3:29:11

because they're like who is this guy is he really a believer or is he just like a motivational like dude

3:29:16

i step on everyone's neck trying to get them to pray and to die they're flesh and no man i'm all in full bible how are

3:29:23

you yeah you know you sound like that you have the same problem is uh as dr

3:29:28

jackson right because he has a secular company that helps you know three 400 kids a

3:29:34

week through private coaching and he can't talk about god like it's it he just can't do it like there is there is

3:29:40

a separation there i mean he tries to sneak in as much as possible and it began to itch at him so bad

3:29:47

that the father had him start a whole nother company called light among peers where he does the same thing except now

3:29:53

he's completely unleashed and so he's just letting people know this is what i do and if you are a

3:29:59

believer and you've got trouble kids we're bringing god into it and and so it sounds like unfortunately because you're

3:30:05

dealing with uh public schools and public money um but i happen to know that you've got a few stories

3:30:12

of god moments that happen in the middle of these pep rallies so uh i think let's just start off there like i i

3:30:19

talked to us about some of your most memorable moments first of all tell us what it looks like like you go into a

3:30:24

school and is it like the pep rally type of uh atmosphere so

3:30:30

i mean it really it started with me just uh with my wreck in my accident you know when i got released um in 2013 20 no

3:30:38

2012 i knew i could get into schools talking about drinking and driving around prom time so so first of all before you go

3:30:45

there a lot of our audience has no idea what you're talking about so give us a give us a two minute uh you

3:30:52

know because there's nobody in this audience that first of all has ever got a dwi it's never had any drinking

3:30:57

problems uh but back up and let's talk about really your testing yeah

3:31:03

yeah so so quickly uh i was raised in the church my parents
3:31:08
got divorced when i was 12. i blamed it on jesus uh became pretty much a hater of god
3:31:16
ran to the world uh went to every counterfeit substance abuse drugs pills
3:31:23
developed eating disorder suicidal just really a broken young man and
3:31:28
ultimately in 2009
3:31:33
i was involved in a terrible accident at 23 years old and my passenger had
3:31:39
had passed away she came to be my designated driver when we left that night
3:31:45
i got the keys to her vehicle and we just didn't make it her name was priscilla owens
3:31:52
radically though god stepped in uh into the middle of my mess
3:31:58
her family didn't know me and they forgave me instantly and i always say grace became more
than
3:32:04
a word it became an experience uh and so i knew god had intersected my
3:32:10
story but choices have consequences and so even though the family forgave me
3:32:16
indiana didn't and so in 20 2009 i was sentenced to 15 years
3:32:22
in prison for reckless homicide it was in there though god really intersected my life
3:32:27
um i began searching i couldn't run to youtube i couldn't run the pastors i could run in my bible
and i had this
3:32:35
this massive man uh named steven ice he was a messianic
3:32:41
guy i was i was raised as an adventist so i kind of had some sabbath background and some
biblical eating clean
3:32:48
um he just said nathan you're a word guy words mean things and so who did jesus come to save
and it led me
3:32:54
into searching the scriptures and then coming into matthew to the lost sheep of the house of
israel and that led to another
3:33:00
thing and so in 2010 the full bible as i just became really a full bible believer realizing the the
3:33:06

rhythms and the cycles of of the feasts and the festivals and uh just beginning seeking god uh all in

3:33:13

you know all in and there's a lot of cool god story moments in that story but i ended up getting released

3:33:19

11 and a half years early god opened up doors i started leaving the prison going all across the state of indiana and

3:33:25

street clothes going into division 1 colleges to schools into church functions and

3:33:30

the story of priscilla's family forgiving me has really opened a lot of really unique

3:33:38

opportunities from and been graced by god's willingness to allow me to share it even

3:33:44

though i'm a full i'm a torah i believe in feast keeping yeshua i mean i'm all in

3:33:49

uh but that story's allowed me a lot of opportunities so but when i came home um

3:33:55

early i reached out to one public school because i knew i wanted to make a difference in the public schools and

3:34:03

i knew i could talk about don't drink and drive around prom because we would always have speakers coming in then

3:34:09

and i was just pretty effective at it and then i started realizing that i could

3:34:14

talk about my struggles with suicide and my struggles with self-harming and my struggles with anxiety and my struggles

3:34:20

with you know just so many and storytelling and asking the students questions and

3:34:25

getting hands raised and seeing shifts and you know that just ended up going from

3:34:30

indiana to national to now we do a couple hundred schools a year um it took on the life of it so

3:34:36

um covet slowed it down and was able to help me reallocate and re-reassess because i like like dr jackson i'm

3:34:44

not a place where it's just about the gospel man i just tent meetings full out outreach full bible believing let's

3:34:50

preach the gospel the gospel of the kingdom not just the gospel of jesus saves but the gospel that was preached

3:34:56

to them in hebrews this wasn't mixed with us with faith like them with faith but

3:35:01

in that um god has had some really cool stories so it's like a school assembly you know

3:35:08

i have we've built quite a bit of trust in the public schools spectrum

3:35:15

um and so we we're pretty well sought out and then i will come like tomorrow i'll be going i'm out here in chahales

3:35:21

washington uh i'll be there all day i'll do four talks throughout the day a couple big assemblies um they bring the

3:35:28

kids in i kind of go through topics and stuff real just i'm real it's it's just real life real nose real

3:35:34

authenticity always bursts authenticity right and so you know i talk about suicide and we talk about self-harm and

3:35:41

we talk about anger and the root um of a lot of these things that come

3:35:47

i think like suicide and self-harm eating disorders and anger

3:35:52

uh substance abuse drugs alcohol all these things truthfully are the symptom they're the cough

3:35:59

of the deeper rooted issue um and when we don't face

3:36:05

ourselves and we're not willing to really be vulnerable um those things come out in a plethora

3:36:12

of ways and so we do a school assemblies that way and then we'll do breakout sessions with the

3:36:18

the high-risk students and uh really just you just love on them you know you just let them let them know

3:36:25

that you see them so that's kind of what that's looked like and it's uh

3:36:30

it's been a journey doing it it's been it we had a few stories where the holy spirit has given us words

3:36:37

uh i remember we were in indiana school and then when kids sometimes act up

3:36:42

at the beginning because we could have a crowd of five thousand students in there and it's almost like it's almost a

3:36:48

fun competition to me because it's like can i wrangle them with my words and my actions and the momentum of the speech

3:36:54

to lock them in right can i it almost turns into like a chess match but i know if there's an if there's an

3:37:01

outspoken kid or a troublemaker i'm going to run right into the crowd we're going to talk face to face i've learned

3:37:07

if you punch if you punch them in the mouth with their words at the beginning the hardest one the knucklehead it kind

3:37:13

of settles the crowd down so yeah there was a kid there was a kid acting up

3:37:18

and i just the holy spirit just gave me words i said i know you're about to go to purdue

3:37:23

probably be an engineer and this kid is just like frozen

3:37:29

and like i read his mail uh and he was like how did you know that we just had to keep moving because i

3:37:34

couldn't be like well actually the spirit of god absolutely is all over your life but it's

3:37:40

so there's been so many stories we've had kids we've gotten probably

3:37:45

2 000 emails from parents and students saying that our school assembly

3:37:51

was the reason they didn't commit suicide and they wouldn't got help now ultimately it's the lord's doing um but

3:37:57

he uses broken vessels like you and me and all of us so yeah it's been an interesting space jim

3:38:03

uh uh really digging in with students um but then also having a passion

3:38:10

more even now this season of our life to doing these giant tent revivals and preaching the gospel so so let's talk

3:38:17

about that for a second so you're running all over the country and you're speaking at schools and and you're making a difference in these in these

3:38:23

school assemblies and these kids are are responding um i remember one story that

3:38:29

you told me where you had asked um if anybody in the crowd

3:38:35

had struggled with suicide and when you told me the response i was

3:38:42

i was shocked can you can you help tell that story for our audience

3:38:47

yeah and i think it's suicide and mental health is an important space in in the faith community i i think especially in

3:38:53

the torah community um because we know the importance of obeying commandments and instructions

3:38:59

there sometimes can be a big shame piece when you know we fall and we make a mistake

3:39:06

or we're having thoughts that we don't think that we should um and so

3:39:12

you know suicide is so relevant um as in

3:39:18

a real tangible option to people these days it's it's it's been it's a work of the enemy um

3:39:24

it's a hopelessness it's a lie uh but you know every school that i go to i

3:39:30

always ask this question and people can actually google on youtube and it would type in like suicide nathan harmon this

3:39:37

video would show up and i i asked how many of you in here do you know someone not you but someone you

3:39:44

know um that's struggling with suicide has talked about it entertain the idea of it

3:39:52

and you'll see six out of every ten hands seven out of every ten hands just

3:39:58

get raised and uh it's really prevalent in in all groups i

3:40:04

i we were just um i was just at a at a christian youth camp up in spring hill uh spring hill

3:40:11

and michigan uh met a big christian camp and you know there was tons of kids

3:40:16

coming forward that were battling with suicide and um it's a real

3:40:24

it's a real reality for some people that think it's it's an option it's a way out

3:40:29

my words to him right now or you're not weird or strange for having those thoughts

3:40:35

uh most human beings at one point in time has have it has had

3:40:40

a fleeting thought i mean i just don't want to be here life sucks i just want to give up i mean

3:40:47

most of us have at one point in time that probably had a suicidal um flutter right

3:40:53

and so i just try to tell kids and even adults it doesn't make you strange that you're having those thoughts

3:40:59

but romans 12 says be a living sacrifice and so it's okay that you you don't feel

3:41:05

satisfied with this world and you don't feel like you have any hope or direction that's okay man because a lot of us feel

3:41:11

that way but we just learn to channel that to become a living sacrifice with purpose to enter into the story of god

3:41:17

to the kingdom of god to the plan of god and take your eyes off what we feed grows and what we starve

3:41:24

die so yeah it's it's a heavy it's a heavy space um

3:41:30

but it's one that's needed and um i'm in a personal

3:41:35

you know figuring out how many next in these next coming school years because ultimately

3:41:42

i i know that this absolutely sharing the gospel is the call uh

3:41:49

i burned jesus man i burned yeshua like i just i i i know there was a season and even

3:41:56

now reaching out and trying to do tent meetings and preach preaching the gospel of the kingdom and i think

3:42:02

that's kind of a new thing to the torah community to realize that you know you can actually the hebrew says the gospel

3:42:08

is preached to them as well to us they just didn't mix it in faith in the wilderness so there's a gospel

3:42:14

um that can be preached uh for full bible bible things by the way as we like

3:42:20

to say so yeah so now tell me like okay

3:42:26

you're doing all these schools and all of a sudden the father has you starting these when you say tent revivals i think

3:42:34

people might be thinking that you're talking metaphorically right i mean tent revival like that that's billy graham's

3:42:40

style right like but no like nathan really is talking about real

3:42:45

tense and revival talk to us about what on earth what what kind of coffee did you have

3:42:52

that morning when you got the idea to wake up and let's let's steal a firework tent and do a revival underneath it

3:42:58

where did this come from the other webs uh nathan harmon you would see orr.org so that's there's two

3:43:05

things there's the your life speech which is the school that's kind of separated but all the faith stuff wilderness driven family or

3:43:11

nathan hartmann.org uh i knew in prison that god had really put

3:43:17

a passion to do tent meetings like legitimate back what you saw in the day

3:43:24

in the 50s 60s tent revival so but i came into the torah and i really came into you know

3:43:30

13 years ago the rhythms of the front of the book and and and all of these things

3:43:36

and um yeah that's it uh you can zoom down you'll see the tint actually just a little farther down you see that that

3:43:42

tent there it is but we uh we when i came home in 2013

3:43:51

and we started a home fellowship and uh began you know just

3:43:56

navigating what it is to keep the feasts and the festivals and uh realize that the full bible's for us

3:44:04

um and that grew i began to realize like how can i continue to do like how did you do

3:44:10

outreach as as now a full bible believer because all i saw were mostly torah teachers and

3:44:17

home fellowships and everybody was coming out of the church and and and i was like how does this work

3:44:24

so i i was wrestling and then i don't know

3:44:29

probably seven years six years ago we our family and our ministry we went

3:44:34

and bought a tent we spent like every dollar we had and we bought a 110

3:44:42

by 60 foot tent that has two 30-foot center poles

3:44:49

i've had a thousand people under it um rough comfortably

3:44:54

700 foot under it and so we did one in about six years ago in

3:44:59

kokomo indiana and uh it was such a big tent i didn't understand the undertaking of it and i

3:45:06

ended up after we did it we put the tent up the schools took off i was able to do a lot

3:45:12

of christian festivals because of the story um covet happens

3:45:17

it's in the storage unit we go out my wife and i go out to the desert and uh

3:45:23

we knew we were supposed to get away um in 2020 at the beginning nobody knew how serious anything was so we went to

3:45:29

the desert stayed in a tent a little normal tent for 40 nights not in purpose but it was 40 nights and

3:45:35

40 days about 53 days total um and then we knew we had we were released to kind of come back to indiana

3:45:44

well we started doing a bible study with the group they started really asking questions about feasts and festivals we

3:45:50

were getting close to the feast of trumpets uh of and they're like man i've always had a

3:45:55

vision of like a tent meeting and i was like i have a tent and so

3:46:00

we put this tent up and hundreds came and from that tent meeting somebody donated

3:46:06

the trailer and the next temp meeting somebody donated all the sound equipment and and we are legitimately doing tent revivals

3:46:14

but it's not just the gospel of jesus saves it literally is to me it's the gospel of the kingdom

3:46:20

it's the full gospel jesus is the way the truth and the life he's into the doorway but now you're in the household

3:46:26

of god we we really look at the verse and i make people really look at this verse when it says that you know the the

3:46:33

enemy wants to sit on top of the mountain of congregation and ezekiel and that word congregation it's moabs these

3:46:39

days and so we just really preach the gospel and what it is to be a part of the

3:46:44

commonwealth of israel and make people have to wrestle with not only is jesus

3:46:50

saving you but there's so much more satisfaction jesus didn't overpromise himself when he

3:46:56

told the woman at the well drink of me and you'll be satisfied so why are so many of us not satisfied

3:47:02

maybe we've never taken that full drink and drink of that actual cup

3:47:07

and so we've been now doing these tent meetings and i'm a torah tauton yeshua believer i
3:47:13

mean full bible and but we're able to do it in a way

3:47:20

that we can really bridge the gap and we can really cross and and it's not just the fact that you got
3:47:26

to get this head knowledge it's not that hey by the way you know this isn't biblically truth

3:47:32

this is out of context but it's with spirit and truth and truth

3:47:37

and spirit as in if you don't have the fruit of the spirit if you don't understand the

3:47:42

attributes of the love of god my wife and i have been spending time really looking at what it says
those

3:47:48

those 16 or 15 attributes of what god's love is and if

3:47:54

even if we have all the understanding and knowledge in the world but we're not patient and kind

3:48:00

and not easily provoked and we're not puffed up and we're not envying and we're not behaving
rootedly and not seeking our

3:48:06

own we thank no evil we bear all things believe all things hope all things adore

3:48:12

all things and that was a micro i missed a couple there but i mean this is what i feel are the
movement is

3:48:18

happening now is that there's like this ignition happening and people who have understood the
rhythms

3:48:24

of the front of the bible who have learned of the torah and realized that you know jesus really
came to connect

3:48:31

the story through faith and we're we're part of those tribes and we're grafted in by faith

3:48:37

but now i feel like there's a stirring where we as a community

3:48:43

have realized that it's not about exclusion it's about occupying and going and being

3:48:49

the light to the world so it's a it's a weird space jim we're trying to navigate there's only so much

3:48:55

time and i'm still a dad and you know i'm a husband we have another well we're we're doing
we're just we're after

3:49:03

kingdom stuff man you're after kingdom stuff and you're living in a in a 4 000 square foot uh

3:49:09

camper right yeah we sold yeah more like a 40 square

3:49:14

foot yeah well we still when we came back from cove but alexis felt like we were supposed to sell everything

3:49:20

um and so she sold my chair out from underneath me she sold

3:49:26

the place we were releasing and we sold her it all not knowing what the next step was and

3:49:32

and then you start saying all right god did we overstep because we're made in your image and your likeness

3:49:38

so we like to co-create did we add two you said abc we went xyz

3:49:44

but three hours after we prayed um a family called from texas and and donated

3:49:50

a class a rv and uh that it's just been it's been amazing

3:49:56

anybody listening to watching this just trust god man step into that

3:50:01

uncomfortable place uh in the middle of your struggle mentally emotionally be vulnerable open up

3:50:08

you know if it's financial if it's a big life choice like just don't be afraid of

3:50:14

seeing how big our god is that he really he really wants to

3:50:19

show you what it is to trust him i i i think we get to a place

3:50:25

of where we surrender right but that's like you and me coming with our hands up yeah we we don't surrender

3:50:32

on sometimes on purpose we feel like we're cornered the cops cornered you we put our hands up

3:50:37

but getting into a place where you submit where you kneel or you bow or you prostrate and you begin to know that

3:50:45

god wants to show you he's he's your provider he's your lord and uh

3:50:52

yeah you know i'm on your website here and uh and so maybe you can you can share

3:50:59

this let me share this with everybody here so bridge the gap may 19th through 22nd

3:51:05

what's that all about so bridge of the gap actually before we

3:51:11

were just there with you guys at the 12-1 conference um and tyler that amazing young brother

3:51:16

that's there locally with the whole group of the ozarks uh he had been reaching out wanting to bring the tip to

3:51:22

that area um and that's honestly how that art the conference with you and me got this kind

3:51:28

of happened is it all just it just it just landed that way

3:51:33

and so we want to bring the tent to that area but we we're not even this isn't going to be

3:51:38

a full outreach you know outreach tent it's really a bridge the gap um

3:51:44

the 19th to the 22nd there in ava at the campground and it's really focusing on

3:51:51

bridging the gap in our families bridging the gap of of learning how to be better at outreach

3:51:57

bridging the gap from the 18 inches from our head knowledge to our heart it there

3:52:02

there's gonna go a call it's two and a half days three days we're camping there's no there's no fee

3:52:07

uh other than you have to pay for your lodging which there's the campgrounds there or hotels and we have a we have a

3:52:15

link that takes you to all that info but we uh

3:52:20

it really is gonna be three days where technology is diminished we're going to encourage people not to even bring their

3:52:25

phones into the tent um we're not going to stream live and we're just going to be present with each other

3:52:31

and really begin you know to live life and i think from here because we've got a year and a half of tent meetings i did

3:52:38

about six um i'm seven i've learned i'm learning as we go i think the sp the

3:52:43

father's keeping us pliable and what hopefully is gonna come from bridging the gap

3:52:49

is that more of the hebraic christian rooted you know bible belief in full bible hebrews

3:52:56

all of us people i i i believe that you're gonna start seeing in the fall and then going into

3:53:02

2023 uh specific cities that we're going to try to put a

3:53:08

rallying cry out to the hebrew community across america to say hey travel to the city we're going to have

3:53:14

prayer teams we're going to have in in evening tent meetings where it's the gospel it's it's the main messages of

3:53:21

the of the tent meetings are you know it's a cult of the covenant coming back into all the covenants of god not that

3:53:26

they've been done away with but understanding the front of the book the festivals jesus saves it's it's it's got

3:53:31

it's interesting how gods did it so bridging the gap though is going to be three days of internal

3:53:37

just really praying people sharing um worship uh taking the stress off and

3:53:43

really beginning to say god how do we be more effective the tip of the spirit is powerful it

3:53:50

cuts but it's the body of the spear that kills um and

3:53:55

i think these tent meetings have slowly been growing i think there's been a lot of people very

3:54:02

just looking at it because are there really evangelists in the

3:54:07

torah movement are there really people that are doing big event outreach is this even something that we should be

3:54:13

doing and i think people are beginning to realize

3:54:18

the father's hand so in this um and i i just envision

3:54:25

we invading cities and going out and praying for people and loving on people uh and being the light

3:54:32

of the world encouraging people to come back to the tent meetings and and to see god show up in a big way so bridge the

3:54:38

gap in may at ava the night the 19th to the 22nd is uh like an open call to really

3:54:44

anybody to come it's pretty cheap it's not going to cost you anything and we're just going to like seek god and pray and cast vision and uh

3:54:53

really just say you know what happens if some of us can rally together and so it's not just me and my few

3:55:00

couple of us but we have a a coalition of people so

3:55:05

that's fantastic um you know one of the things that i i love about you nathan is that

3:55:10

you know you you even challenged me you know one one of the the uh attributes that you have is

3:55:17

really letting the father move you and you tr i've noticed uh even from a

3:55:23

distance even in our friendship that you really are intentional about going slow

3:55:28

to go fast and so as i like to call it uh in the in the my former dirt bike

3:55:34

racing world that if you go fast uh you're gonna wreck and it takes way more energy to

3:55:39

get back up and and get back in the race and then you got to pass everybody again so why not slow down in the turns you know

3:55:46

go fast on the straightaways because you can see right as far as you can go but when when when the turn starts to

3:55:52

come up really slow down and be intentional about staying in that groove

3:55:57

and using what's pressing up against you which is that berm right that dirt is

3:56:03

pressing up against just telling you you can't go in this direction anymore and i think one of the things that religious people are terrible at is using the the

3:56:11

restrictions of life using the the berms of life the the curves of life when it throws you a

3:56:17

curveball we don't know how to use that to gain traction right and um because in the dirt bike world

3:56:23

when you get about halfway into that berm it's full on gas like you just it's then

3:56:28

you can go as fast as you want and you use the resistance to your to your advantage

3:56:34

and um but you have to slow down to get to that place and i know that the father's really giving you a heart

3:56:40

for prayer and before we we kind of close out can you take the last a couple of minutes here

3:56:47

um before we bring on chris frankie from lion land ministries can you talk about how prayer

3:56:53

has radically revolutionized your life because i know it has mine

3:56:59

what say you yeah i would say

3:57:07

i i i say it every time but i mean it i i want my my son ashton

3:57:15

and my my wife and my my daughter and my wife actually is really joining in with me

3:57:20

we just want our kids to know whenever we take our last breath

3:57:26

that we spent hours with god and then it just meant and and and what that means

3:57:31

is you know whatever we give our time to when we give more of that same time to

3:57:38

the lord and prayer to me you know

3:57:44

it's everything and that's not a cliché where i say i want to spend hours with god in minutes with men i mean it like i'm really

3:57:50

trying to make god the most frequented thing that i do with my day

3:57:56

um if it's if it's praying while i'm walking and i know we can have this living prayer life but i'm even talking

3:58:02

like you know waking up and sacrifice costing things i mean i you and me gym we text each other a lot

3:58:09

in the mornings and you know trying to hold each other really accountable to this place of you know

3:58:14

our prayer life really is the most

3:58:20

important thing as a believer we can do jesus yeshua

3:58:27

the thing that was paramount that he changed the disciples paradigm was they said teach us to pray

3:58:35

they realized like they watched this this servant this teacher

3:58:42

this messiah press in and pray and

3:58:48

and when the verses in in corinthians when it says eye hasn't

3:58:54

seen your ear hasn't heard that's entered into the heart of man the thing that's got to pay for those that love him and it goes on and it starts talking

3:59:01

about you know who can have the mind of a man but a man and you can't know the mind of another but it says that you and

3:59:07

i have the mind of messiah so that means the eyes that

3:59:12

haven't seen and the ears that haven't heard that's entered into the heart we have access to that
3:59:19
if we're willing and i love what your your son-in-law and your daughter had shared
3:59:25
about courtship as i was listening about we have special moments that are ours
3:59:31
and we we we appreciate him because it really cost us something um
3:59:37
man prayer is just i don't care jim if i never preached
3:59:43
another sermon in my life if i never if i never sit on another platform with a microphone if i
could just text my friends if i
3:59:50
could just be a voice in people's ears and saying like die to your flesh more keep praying fast
more
3:59:57
like press in press in like i i just want to be a person that if
4:00:03
you're around me you're like man i want to press into god more i don't
4:00:08
care if i'm able to tickle your ears preaching and knowledge i just want to carry a fire that others
4:00:14
want that's accessible but you can't get that unless it's in prayer and i just posted something the
other day
4:00:20
and i mean it you know revival awakening is birthed in secret
4:00:28
we all want to go to events we want to go to the next conference come on we're trying to go and
catch god and that's
4:00:33
okay but if you haven't created the altar um and where the embers can land so when
4:00:41
you go to an event or if you go somewhere you've got to have created the place
4:00:46
that you can carry that altar back with you and that only happens in prayer so yeah that's
4:00:51
that's it man no that's really good and nathan thank you so much for uh not only you know
4:00:57
joining us and taking some time out of your day you know i know you're away from your family
and you're in a hotel right now and so
4:01:04
shout out to alexis and thank you so much for letting us brawl your husband but at the end of the
day like the
4:01:09
father has really got his hand on you it's very clear the amount of people that you're impacting
and even the the

4:01:15

kids that in the secular schools uh don't think that they are not being impacted in the spiritual realm because

4:01:21

the father did this through his son and i thought this was really interesting i learned this when i was getting my masters in

4:01:27

theology that um that yeshua didn't always just walk on

4:01:33

the beach and go who wants to accept me into their life can i see oh i see that hand you know i mean like that's not

4:01:40

always his ministry his ministry sometimes was just lifting people up from a place of undignity

4:01:46

to a place of dignity just one extra place of feeling like they count they

4:01:51

matter that they're valuable you know i i feel like most people that are on uh depression medication struggle with

4:01:58

anxiety you know it's not a coincidence that they struggle with value they struggle with that that inner

4:02:05

uh being of do people appreciate me am i loved and i think that's why the simple message of

4:02:11

yeshua was look for god so loved the world like that's just where

4:02:18

we're supposed to start right well nathan thank you so much for for taking the time for spending it with us

4:02:25

and uh ladies and gentlemen go visit his website nathan harmon.org find out what he's up to in these tent meetings uh

4:02:32

that he's doing around the country come to bridge come to bridge the gap man come bridge the gap i probably am going

4:02:38

to come to bridge the gap at may 19th through 22nd it's a cool graphic at the very least i want to find out where that

4:02:44

bridge is uh and take a picture there hey jim man i just i love you man i know you're gonna get off here but just

4:02:50

you played a huge role in my and my wife and i was six years ago five years ago with marriage counseling even when you

4:02:57

were in your higher educational learning facility uh via via emails uh just

4:03:03

you know our friendship was birthed in a special way and uh just your gift for what god's doing in

4:03:08

your life and with everything that's been happening it's just uh you you really have played a super

4:03:15

big role in me and alexis's marriage and i just i tremendously honor and value and appreciate you for that what god's

4:03:21

doing through you with with all that you're kind of trying to navigate so man brother i really appreciate that you

4:03:27

know to to y'all be all the glory you know what we're trying to do here um in the relaunch of passion for truth

4:03:33

matter of fact this was supposed to be a fundraiser event uh i've completely forgotten about all of that because

4:03:39

we've had so much fun with each one of our guests uh but we are trying to to uh

4:03:44

to bring a couple of people on uh staff here financially and um and so nathan

4:03:50

thank you so much for your kind words and uh brother have a fantastic day

4:03:55

and uh we'll see you on the other side quickly okay all right i'll text you in the morning to pray all right buddy thank you

4:04:02

if this ministry has been a blessing to you would you consider uh partnering with us a matter of fact we've

4:04:08

we've created a new campaign let me bring it up for you real quickly it's real simple you can text

4:04:14

pay it forward now that's supposed to be all one word so pay it forward all one word no spaces to 801 801 and would you

4:04:23

please partner with us even if you can do just one a monthly gift of ten dollars a

4:04:29

month if we have literally tens of thousands of people that are encouraged

4:04:34

through this meeting through this ministry and uh but but very very few uh give on

4:04:41

a monthly basis to help support us to not only keep the lights on but for us to grow see our intention here at

4:04:47

passion for truth is that we want to grow our organization to where we have other pastors other

4:04:54

teachers and we have enough tech people behind the scenes graphic artist you name it a designers translators

4:05:02

especially translators uh if you are english speaker right now and i know you are because i'm speaking english and

4:05:08

you're listening um we need your help uh let me let me throw this out there the hispanic community is three

4:05:14

times larger than our english audience let me say that again it is three times

4:05:19

larger than our our english-speaking audience and we have almost no support

4:05:25

for the hispanic side we need full-time translators we need full-time graphic artists that are duplicating

4:05:31

everything and we have them waiting in the wings that's the amazing thing we have a translator

4:05:38

we have tech people and we have a designer and graphic artists that are

4:05:44

all hispanic and uh and that are are waiting for us uh to be able to quit their job so that

4:05:51

they can work with us uh full-time and so um we're looking forward to you guys

4:05:57

partnering with us and allowing us to go to that level we can begin to minister on a greater on a

4:06:04

greater level

4:06:10

so this next guess guess who this next guest is this is one of my favorite people of all time

4:06:17

dr chris frankie i call him that anyway aka mason clover uh back in the day

4:06:23

worship artist and right now he is the operations director of lion and lamb

4:06:29

ministry so hold on because right after him we will go straight to what do we got

4:06:36

here coming up after chris frankie is whoops kevin jessup with the global

4:06:41

return conference washington d.c uh this gentleman you're going to want to stick around to hear what he has to say

4:06:47

you've not heard him before most likely unless you watched him on television on the largest broadcast in the history of

4:06:55

mankind uh on on live streaming so so check him out in about 30 minutes from

4:07:00

now uh we'll be talking to to kevin jessup and then warren marcus the creator of superbook is is gonna be with

4:07:07

us and he's also a best-selling author and in the eight o'clock hour we'll be talking to outfielder chicago cubs

4:07:14

rafael ortega and then to round out our line our lineup for the evening

4:07:20

we'll be talking to moises tyrone who is a hispanic hebrew rap artist he's going to tell his story and how he escaped

4:07:26

from being sacrificed to satan and how god has used him in his musical gift

4:07:32

to witness the the torah and the front of the book to literally hundreds of thousands of hispanic people around the

4:07:40

world and so we're going to come back with chris frankie right after this

4:07:48

message

4:07:55

[Music]

4:08:39

[Music]

4:08:46

[Music]

4:08:53

all right chris frankie is in the house how are you sir

4:08:59

very good it's good to see your face and uh tell us what's happening in your neck

4:09:04

of the woods first of all let me remind people chris frankie is a very close

4:09:09

friend of mine we go back a very long time i think i met you in an elevator in

4:09:14

nashville if i if i remember right and uh chris frankie is leaning down

4:09:19

because he's about 17 feet 4 inches without his hat

4:09:25

but he's an amazing gentleman worship leader operations director at lion lamb ministries and uh and we've gotten uh to

4:09:32

be very good friends over the years and he i want to give him a super props because him and his team stepped out of

4:09:39

the norm which is why he's on this program today did what honestly a previous generation

4:09:45

said could not would not be done which is he partnered with our ministry

4:09:50

as a complete separate other international ministry and said you know what throw everything over the shoulder

4:09:57

we're gonna go help jim out and passion for truth as they try to relaunch in branson missouri and it was because of

4:10:03

him and his team that the tech uh although we had a lot of problems with the with the building itself it was him

4:10:10

and his team that was able to put it all together and without them we would never have had that conference so first of all thank you chris i appreciate uh your

4:10:17

friendship and um and so what say you it's good to have you it's good to be here man you know it's

4:10:23

an it's an honor to be able to lock arms with other ministries um we need more of

4:10:29

that in in the messianic christian roots hebrew roots whatever you want to call yourself a movement

4:10:35

for so long a lot of people have operated as independent contractors out there kind of building their own

4:10:40

kingdoms and sometimes we lose sight of the fact that you know these kingdoms that are out

4:10:46

there these churches these communities these online ministries are a gift from god and we should really be working as

4:10:52

co-shepherds of those various areas together and so um you know it was it was super cool to be able to actually

4:10:58

get to do that with you in branson because you know i go back to the days when um we did meet in the elevator at

4:11:05

the airport sheridan in nashville tennessee for a messianic israel alliance hanukkah conference and then

4:11:12

you fast forward a couple years and i'm up at pft doing worship with you guys and pft 1.0 and

4:11:19

behind the scenes we've maintained a super close accountability and friendship with each other our families

4:11:26

are close i consider your daughters to be my nieces i consider your your family to be my family and i know you do the

4:11:32

same for my children and so the ability to lock arms with cam and matthew and even

4:11:38

ephram and all the other people who uh said hey yeah let's let's go do this and let's go jump in and help jim um it's

4:11:45

it's just awesome to be able to bring some of those other talents and some of those other giftings to uh work with

4:11:51

passion for truth and help them really kind of launch the spirit that's already been birthed inside your guys's hearts

4:11:57

and already existing inside your home amen and amen you know chris um one of

4:12:03

the things that is fascinating about our relationship is that we're both getting older because i

4:12:10

see the gray in your beard and the gray in my beard on the screen and it's scary because i don't remember that uh when

4:12:17

before i went into my higher learning facility so uh you might have had your own trials along the last five or six

4:12:23

years and and but one thing all kidding aside that that i see that's a beautiful

4:12:29

thing that's happening right now is that there's another generation that is growing up and saying you know what it's

4:12:35

time for us to cross the river it's time for us to lay down our pet peeves and the things that we

4:12:43

say are the most important that we're going to divide over and we're going to unify the tribes to take down jericho

4:12:50

that's what i feel is happening we've discussed this off the air let's talk about this a little bit on the air

4:12:56

you've been doing this for a long time as well um actually i don't know when you started

4:13:01

what year did you start uh in this in this whole new understanding uh i started in january of 2007.

4:13:09

um i actually came into it uh because i was trying to prove my mother-in-law wrong uh i grew up in the church i was

4:13:16

saved that is not a smart idea by the way on any level trying to prove your mother-in-law wrong on anything it's not

4:13:22

a good idea well no it wasn't and and you know it was it was a pride and an ego you know

4:13:30

growing up in the church i was a baptist i was a presbyterian i was a nazarene i was all the different denominations and

4:13:36

uh when she started to preach torah in the feasts and the festivals to my wife and i we were we were heathens at that

4:13:42

point in time we had walked away from god all the way around and uh really struggling in our marriage and so i

4:13:48

couldn't let my mother-in-law win it was that's the way i saw it it's like she can't beat me at bible things and i

4:13:55

started studying and i started studying and god really i mean he really put me in in a in a vice grip

4:14:03

and just said i'm gonna take that pride straight out of you because as i studied i realized my mother-in-law was uh

4:14:11

correct and so i couldn't argue with her theology and um

4:14:16

it just utterly changed the the trajectory of my marriage of my my life

4:14:21

i uh you know i i'm unique in in some facets because the congregation we found

4:14:28

for sabbath the very first place we ever attended was run at that point in time by the president i i don't know what his

4:14:34

official title was of the messianic israel alliance and so it seemed like from the first sabbath that we started

4:14:42

to engage in this faith we were almost immediately into using my skill set my

4:14:50

tech background my musical background at conferences in a movement in a whole

4:14:56

walk that i at that point i had no idea what it was or what what it wasn't or anything and so since 2007 january um

4:15:06

my my wife my family uh we've been we've been walking out in ministry and you know i've been very blessed to sit in

4:15:14

the room behind closed doors with some of the most respected individuals who have

4:15:21

taught yeshua and torah throughout the last 30 years and now all of a sudden you know just like

4:15:27

you had nathan harmon on here i know you and nathan are really close i've been blessed to not only be face to face in

4:15:32

private conversations with you guys but also on the phone um there is a whole nother generation that

4:15:39

is being raised up and and being put into a position of leadership whatever

4:15:44

that might look like and there is definitely a different spirit i mean you said crossing over that they

4:15:51

had to unite i have listened since the first week

4:15:57

to individuals of influence in this movement say it's it's not we're not trying to

4:16:03

conform to be uniformed to have everybody believe exactly the same we're just trying to walk in unity well i mean

4:16:11

that's a that's an awesome statement but 14 15 years in i i've i've really

4:16:18

struggled to see that actually happen or manifest itself for any any period of

4:16:23

time very quickly it seems like there's a lot of conversation about well you you have

4:16:29

to you have to follow my theology over here or you're you're not following this theology and it immediately breaks apart

4:16:35

that relationship that was blossoming and all of a sudden you see a whole lot of people who have some differences they

4:16:42

they maybe don't necessarily agree on every single theological thing which in the bible is there's a lot of theology

4:16:48

if you really want to crack it down and midrash about it and they're saying you know what that doesn't matter do you believe jesus is a messiah do you

4:16:54

believe that that the the tour and the feasts and the festivals are for us today all right cool

4:17:00

what do you need me to do you need me to throw a backpack on let's throw a backpack you need me to go throw the first pitch

4:17:05

out let's throw the first pitch and uh that's that's so exciting it's so

4:17:11

exciting because you know even you've taught many times there was 12 tribes for a reason

4:17:17

those 12 tribes had different roles in the kingdom and they had different strengths and god used them in for

4:17:23

different things and now all of a sudden we're starting to see that you know hey look i don't have to become a clone of

4:17:29

chris frankie in order to lock arms and walk and uh that's super cool man i'm i'm excited uh

4:17:37

you know just even like what was put together there at the twelve to one event in branson you had all kinds of

4:17:43

different ministries you had caleb waller there you had tyler with the community gathering group you had nathan

4:17:49

i was able to be there with lion and lamb ephraim was there with lion and lamb you had a john come in and join the

4:17:55

worship team and sing some songs you had uh dan grieve you just had like all these other individuals who have

4:18:02

different ministries that they're a part of and i know i'm missing some so forgive me if you're watching and you are a part of that that's what happens

4:18:09

with this gray as you forget things but it was beautiful and

4:18:14

i really hope that this is just like you said the first step to some sort of

4:18:20

amazing thing that the holy spirit is weaving together different people even

4:18:25

with different apostolic gifts man if that's if that's what the holy spirit is doing uh thank you god for

4:18:33

allowing me to to be alive to see it happen hey man you know i i really feel like

4:18:39

you know the branson conference was was a huge success on on multiple levels but one of the levels i believe that that it

4:18:45

was successful in is it showed that we can do this like we can put aside the

4:18:50

petty differences of of doctrine of this and that and the other and say you know what if you are good enough in the eyes

4:18:58

of the father to live for eternity in his kingdom if i don't get along with you i'm he's liable to put me right next

4:19:05

door to you uh in my mansion right in the kingdom and if i'm going to live in eternity with you then i better learn

4:19:12

to do that now and i think one of the characteristics of of hasitan the enemy

4:19:18

is that this the whole concept of divide and conquer right that if we if we fall

4:19:23

into that idea of what division looks like i mean then we failed at the

4:19:29

greatest commission that yeshua jesus could have ever given us and remember one of the last prayers

4:19:36

that he prayed your father make them one as me and you are one

4:19:41

and i love that because when you look at he wasn't talking one of essence he was not talking about his deity which i i

4:19:48

love theologically because he was transgressing past the theology of his

4:19:54

deity and saying look we are of the same mindset like where you move i move i don't move without the

4:20:01

father and he doesn't move without me manifesting on the earth so we better get together and make sure that what

4:20:07

we're we're transcribing onto the vellum onto the leather itself is exactly what

4:20:14

the people need to hear and see and i think if we ever got to a place in our walk where we could trans listen i i

4:20:21

believe this is important where we could transcend our own theology and our own pride and

4:20:29

ego then we can say you know what um for the greater good of those that don't know

4:20:35

the lord let's be about the kingdom business because let's just face it chris like right let's just we don't

4:20:41

agree on everything me and you have spent hours and hours and hours the fact this will be the shortest conversation

4:20:47

we've ever had is 30 minutes uh most of the time it's two hours um it's a lot of times we're debating different ideas but

4:20:54

how can we be so close but be so far off in some specific areas and obviously

4:20:59

we're on the same page in many many areas but i think it goes to show that we see we want to major on the

4:21:06

majors and minor on the minors and we when we when we come together and say hey for kingdom purposes

4:21:13

all hands are on deck all him whatever i got to do i'm going to help chris frankie whatever i got to do to help jim staley i'm going to do it

4:21:19

my gifts are your gifts because our gifts are his gifts

4:21:25

and that's what i really see uh you're here 100

4:21:30

you're 100 correct you know i think that's uh that's the beauty of it is that you know i i welcome my

4:21:37

relationship with you in in you not agreeing with me on things i mean if you even think about you know

4:21:43

just lionel ministries and pf2 two of the larger independent messianic torah whatever you

4:21:49

there's so many different names whatever you want to call them but if you think about that just the just the history of

4:21:55

the two ministries to be able to come together well i mean that's really the heart of the leadership of the

4:22:01

ministries because you you're not running away from the differences by by me surrounding myself with a guy like

4:22:08

you jim i know what i'm going to get i'm going to get a guy who's not going to be afraid to tell me that he thinks i'm

4:22:13

wrong he's he's going to be a guy who's going to challenge me and by the way you'll call me at 4 am in the morning if

4:22:18

that's what's necessary in order to have a tough conversation you know a lot of people run from that because they don't

4:22:25

want accountability they don't want to walk in discipleship with each other that's the that's the

4:22:31

beautiful thing is that like i can call you and i can have an issue with something that you've said or

4:22:37

something that you're doing or not agree with you asking questions and even if i leave that conversation down in

4:22:43

agreement with you i still love you i'm still going to call you again i'm still going to answer your text messages i'm

4:22:50

still going to look forward to talking to you the next time and if we were in the same town we'd go catch a baseball

4:22:55

game together like that's doing life with each other for the actual kingdom not our own kingdoms

4:23:01

and that's been part of the beauty of my relationship with you is that if i ever need a tough tough real answer i

4:23:09

can call you and i'm never afraid that you're not going to tell me from the bottom of your heart this is exactly how

4:23:15

i see it you may not like it but this is how i see it well guess what i'm a better person today because of that i'm

4:23:21

a better husband i'm a better father i'm a better a youth camp organizer you know

4:23:27

with effort myself at camp yeshua like i'm a better person and my walk with god is better because of that and

4:23:35

we need more of that in the movement we have we need more people who are willing to do life with each other

4:23:43

and be able to take that we we've kind of gotten soft sometimes it just in our culture in general in

4:23:48

america where we only want to create this echo chamber around us well there's no real growth there the

4:23:54

the growth comes when you when you love somebody and you are you are attached at the hip to that person and you want to

4:24:01

do life with them and they can tell you straight up you are wrong

4:24:08

well i've had that relationship with you for years even before you went to prison and i think that's the beautiful thing

4:24:14

about now actually getting to walk this out in this season is that

4:24:20

ultimately this is something we've been doing for years so it's great that lion and lamb can now lock arms with pft 2.0

4:24:28

but you and i have been walking in this type of a relationship strengthening each other and helping each other grow

4:24:34

neither one of us are the same men that we were when we met we just aren't we're better because of our relationship with

4:24:40

each other and if we would have run away and just created a bunch of you know

4:24:45

echoes around us who knows if we would have made the adjustments that we needed to do and i

4:24:51

look forward to the as we grey together like i look forward to all the other life lessons i mean you got two two

4:24:58

daughters one who's married one who's uh betrothed right now and getting ready to get married again and i've got a 13 year

4:25:04

old and a bunch of kids coming up we're going to continue to grow together and that's what kingdom is is doing life

4:25:11

with each other and not just being a carbon copy of each other it's it's really beautiful man i really hope that

4:25:17

people people can really understand that this is the heart of the father that you

4:25:24

should surround yourself with people who love you but are willing to challenge you yeah you know let's take that a

4:25:31

little bit further in our last few minutes here and uh we've got kevin jessup waiting in the green room and i'm

4:25:37

excited to uh to talk to him but before we do um speaking of of doing life together

4:25:43

talk to me about these messiah meetings that that the father has put on your

4:25:48

heart and i know there's one coming in august we want to definitely let people know about that uh that are leaders and

4:25:55

shepherds and ministry influencers but um talk to me about this because this is something that's really important to me

4:26:01

influencing influencers is uh is where one of the lanes that the father wants me to be in so chris talk about messiah

4:26:07

meetings where it started where it's at where is it going okay so i'll give the condensed version since you and

4:26:14

i don't have two hours tonight but uh january of last year um the lord just

4:26:20

really put on my heart to to just reach out to some individuals that i had been watching their ministries or had a

4:26:26

relationship with almost all of them are younger guys they're in their 30s i'd be considered

4:26:31

the older of the group i guess and just get together and talk about yeshua in in

4:26:37

the movement and can we find any type of common ground there's a lot of pastors in that group

4:26:44

and can we find common ground to try to do life with each other and it was one of the only meetings i've ever sat in

4:26:50

where there was more than two people who had their own ministries who there wasn't a single like argument there

4:26:57

wasn't a single raised voice there wasn't a single like hey we disagree on this theology we can't be friends

4:27:03

anymore there's no reason you have no value it was beautiful and so out of

4:27:08

that we decided to try to go into various communities do free one day events

4:27:14

they're turning into two or three just because more people are coming and being a part of that but do a ted talk style

4:27:22

where we take one theme of yeshua jesus whether it be the miracles of jesus or

4:27:27

it be the meetings of jesus uh there's one coming up in norman in uh the first

4:27:33

weekend of june it's all going to be about jesus in the old testament everybody gets 20 minutes everybody

4:27:39

picks a topic from that topic and they all develop a message and come in and then they fellowship with every person

4:27:45

that's there like every teacher sits into every other teacher's conversations uh from the

4:27:51

stage they are mingling with the people that are coming and the whole thing is to bring unity to that community that

4:27:57

says guess what if you were to ask every one of the 18 people who were in that room if they agree on everything

4:28:04

theologically they would all adamantly say no but we are committed to do life

4:28:09

with each other and walk as peers that's that's the basic part of it we're going

4:28:14

on uh our fifth event now um i believe in

4:28:20

norman and then the sixth one will be up there in missouri as well and so um i'm really excited about it like i'm

4:28:27

learning so much from these guys and i'm growing so much but when we get together

4:28:32

they don't ask about theology anymore jim they they ask how's your wife how's your kids they're actively trying to engage in

4:28:39

life with each other's family and it's so exciting man i i there are no words

4:28:45

for just how how my spirit leaps for all of these young men and young women

4:28:51

who are answering the call that's so awesome man and so basically

4:28:56

you know you've got a bunch of young believers but young pastors young influencers they

4:29:03

have their own ministries they're coming together and they're doing relationship together they're not just coming to speak on a

4:29:09

stage together but they actually care about what's going on in your life and your family and you know what's happening

4:29:15

is you're developing a i don't know if you've you've heard me say it this way before but you're

4:29:21

developing an army that's what's really happening when you get when you get young people that are

4:29:28

influencers that don't look at each other as competition all right they're not looking at this at the same space as

4:29:34

oh this is the same type of group that that is listening to jim is now listening to me and you know

4:29:39

and i i want his uh no when you look at it it's the kingdom of the creator and then there's me that's part of the

4:29:46

kingdom and whatever we can do together to grow that kingdom you know kevin's going to come up here next and he's

4:29:52

doing some incredible global things but you know what he can't do what he's doing without people that are are young

4:29:58

in the faith that are down here in the in in in the uh uh you know in the whatever the thing i'm trying to think

4:30:04

i'm trying to say i'm so tired i've been doing this for five straight hours uh in in the uh you know gritty the dirt

4:30:11

that's what i'm thinking of in the tunnels right they're doing the work of the evangelists and the dirty work

4:30:16

without that right and having the relationship with people that are in other areas that are

4:30:22

leaders of the tens and the fifties and the hundreds and the thousands and the ten thousands at the end of the day like we're all part of one tribe i was

4:30:28

watching a movie um last night actually no it was um it was a show me and my family were

4:30:35

watching and this guy made this comment and i'll never forget it it was so powerful he

4:30:40

said you know he was talking about the difference between this one person who is an independent contractor like she

4:30:47

didn't like to be around people at all she liked to do things her way she didn't trust anybody and he made this

4:30:52

most stoic dignified statement right into her eyes and said

4:30:58

ma'am you don't get very far if you don't have a tribe and that what's really stuck with me

4:31:05

because there's so many places right now that the holy spirit is trying to work but he's trying to say the same message

4:31:12

everywhere that you i can't get very far without a tribe these tribes have got to come

4:31:18

together and start to drink from the same stream and that stream is the image of the most

4:31:24

high god right love joy peace patience kindness goodness faithfulness gentleness and self-control and the

4:31:29

commandments only prove right that you know where this stream came from and that we're all heading

4:31:34

upstream but everyone's at a different pace so chris thank you so much for taking the time to spend with us and

4:31:42

when is the messiah meeting in my neck of the woods again it's it's going to be i believe the

4:31:47

weekend of august 19th and 20th that's that's the current game plan they can go

4:31:54

to messiahmeetings.com to stay updated with that um obviously it's on facebook and some of the social media profiles

4:32:00

it's a free event um show up youth are are 100 welcome we we encourage you to

4:32:06

bring your youth your teenagers your young adults i know you've had a heavy emphasis on that uh today um and so

4:32:13

super excited for that um it's it's going to be great and i just want to encourage everybody who's

4:32:19

watching uh to to continue to uh bring your resources to passion for

4:32:24

truth you know financial uh or your spiritual gifts whatever it is bring them like jim said he's he's trying to

4:32:31

build a tribe around him to be able to take care of all the people all the sheep that are coming to him and coming

4:32:39

to this ministry uh i've watched his entire family work for hours upon hours

4:32:45

cheryl worked herself to basically needing to go crawl into bed because she was so exhausted and so you know they're

4:32:53

being faithful with a little and now i believe the lord wants to bless them so that they can continue to bless

4:32:59

the others that are out there and so just i want to encourage everybody tonight as you as you're sitting here uh

4:33:04

really pray before the lord on what it is he has given you and how that

4:33:10

can be given to benefit what passion for truth is really trying to make happen here um i love the

4:33:16

cheryl cheryl and jim like my like my best closest of friends and like brothers and sisters i love their

4:33:22

children and i believe in the holy spirit's work that's happening inside of jim right now and so i want to encourage

4:33:28

you guys as i sign off tonight i definitely really appreciate that thank you so much chris again you can go

4:33:35

to messiahmeetings.com and check out what he's doing over there and in the meantime we will check out

4:33:41

you later chris on the other side if you have if you're just now joining

4:33:47

us we've been on the air for five straight hours now almost exactly to a t and you may not

4:33:53

know this but we have a brand new website so check it out it is

4:33:59

passionfortruth.com this is our brand new website it is beautiful in every way

4:34:04

you can check out our our articles page our media section on our new here section and if you would

4:34:11

like to partner with us please go to passwordtruth.com you can click on donate it'll take you to the place that

4:34:17

you need to do that 100 of what you put into this ministry goes back out to the kingdom

4:34:24

and right now we are wanting to bring on some more people full-time uh that can minister into the hispanic

4:34:32

latino community and we need your help to do that they are there waiting for us we just need you guys to help

4:34:39

reach out look at it as a mission trip you can also uh you can also pay it forward so you can pay it forward

4:34:47

and it's called to pay it forward you can text pay it forward to 801 801 right now from

4:34:54

your phone and uh you can say thank you for whatever kind of blessing this ministry has done for you has been for

4:35:00

you and pay it forward to someone else um so at the end of the day there's a lot of people out there that we want to

4:35:06

minister to that we simply can't because we're restricted i'll tell you how restricted we are i gave a vision a year

4:35:13

and a half ago when i first came out of prison my higher learning facility of a lead program what we now call our

4:35:20

lead program of being able to minister to family leaders

4:35:26

once a month starting out and eventually hopefully every week where we will teach weekly

4:35:31

the family leaders how to teach their families in their own home church especially with covet especially with

4:35:38

all the craziness that's going on in the world god gave me this vision in 2017 that church was going to change i had no

4:35:43

idea that that coveted was going to happen but this is part of the the four-week plan that the father had given me on a

4:35:49

new church model and one of them was instead of pastors standing up there every week is to

4:35:54

train the family leaders through a private zoom call or a video conference call

4:36:00

and teach them give them the curriculum for that week and then let the family leaders let the men be men of their

4:36:06

homes let the family leaders lead and teach their children well each and every week i have not been able to do that

4:36:12

simply because i do not have the staff behind me to support me up to this point and so if

4:36:19

you've been waiting it's been a long time uh coming but we are finally at that place and there's so many other

4:36:25

projects that we want to bring and build but we simply can't do it without your help so please help us and just look at

4:36:32

it as investment into the kingdom because that's exactly what it is all right ladies and gentlemen coming up on

4:36:38

our next segment is kevin jessup you don't want to miss this segment uh kevin jessup is the co-founder with jonathan

4:36:43

cahn of the return conference it's a global event that is traveling around the world i can't wait for him to tell

4:36:50

us what not only what has happened in that event what is happening now and

4:36:55

what is going on in the future and i will tell you this gentleman is one of the most connected people i have ever

4:37:00

met i'm not sure if there's anything that he doesn't do but we'll find out right after this

4:37:12

[Music]

4:37:55

[Music]

4:38:02

[Music]

4:38:10

all right kevin jessup how are you well i'm good man it's great to see you

4:38:16

uh i got i had the privilege of meeting your mother a few years ago and we worked together and

4:38:22

she was a tireless worker to uh get you

4:38:28

out of the place that you were in and uh i tell you what it was it was an amazing

4:38:34

time in your life and you pulled through and i'm just grateful that in the midst of it all

4:38:39

god used you where you were and uh so it reminds me of the story of joseph

4:38:44

which i want to talk about a little bit later on but it's great to be with you man bless you yeah no seriously i've

4:38:50

waited for this for a very long time to get into a different space and you know a

4:38:57

lot of people say you know man how did you do it how did you do it you know how do you do regular

4:39:02

life you know i mean prism was hard without a doubt but

4:39:08

life is hard all the way around and and either we serve him kevin um when we're

4:39:14

down and we serve him when we're up or we don't serve him at all i mean that's just the reality right

4:39:21

amen that's right yeah you know i was i was really uh intrigued by the last conversation because you're talking

4:39:27

about uh unity in the body of christ people working together and now is the time when we need all hands on deck we need

4:39:34

everybody working together and when we talk about that tribe and the 12 tribes that's kind of what i

4:39:40

wanted to talk about tonight because i think that's what god is doing in a very unique way and and he's given

4:39:46

me a a message that i'm beginning to hone now into a book it's about a 300 page book and we're about ready to go to

4:39:53

press on it and it's called the four faces and the five garments and it's an intriguing uh understanding

4:40:00

of what the holy spirit is doing in each of us and then what he's also doing collectively is the body and i and i'm

4:40:07

hearing it everywhere and i just heard it on this last guest that you had on where you're talking about people doing

4:40:13

life together getting into the foxhole together and these are the days when you're going to have to know who

4:40:18

you're on a foxhole with so we started with the next two church and we're going to end up with the next

4:40:24

two church i believe yeah i totally agree with you kevin and i know we've had a lot of talks in in

4:40:30
the late night and you know there's there's very few people i know our audience doesn't really know um you know

4:40:36

who you are to to to the degree that that i do and i don't even know the depth of of kevin jessup and and all the

4:40:43

the deep things that god is is doing but i i can tell you two things uh one

4:40:48

there's very few people that i have ever met um that truly

4:40:54

will do whatever it takes for a cause and if if that means you know all the

4:41:00

way the foxhole was the word i was looking for my old brain fritzed on that word

4:41:06

but you do i know a little bit about your life and i know a little bit about some of the struggles you've gone

4:41:11

through i know that you almost died from covet and you're a type of person that will not stop until a mission is

4:41:18

complete and that's not very uh many people are out there like that where they say you

4:41:24

know what god has told me this this is what i'm supposed to do and hell or high water literally i'm going to make sure

4:41:30

that it gets done through the through the work of the spirit and the second thing i know about you that most people don't is that there's

4:41:36

very few people that have they can go have dinner with general flynn anytime that they want and that that's impressive to me

4:41:43

so god's giving you influence and the reason why i say that in jest is the father has given you influence in both

4:41:49

the spiritual realm giving you eyes to see and ears to hear but he's also giving you this incredible

4:41:55

influence in the political realm even up to levels of president and and people around them and so

4:42:03

it fascinates me because the last time that i've seen this now i know it's happened throughout you know

4:42:10

time but being a bible guy and a bible teacher one of the most uh popular stories in the bible that

4:42:16

illustrates this is nehemiah right like nehemiah was a guy who had vision in the

4:42:21

spiritual realm but he had political favor to be able to accomplish

4:42:27

things in the spirit realm so kevin talked to me about how god has fabricated you in those two elements

4:42:35

what's going on in the earth realm politically i know right now we've got everything's fallen apart over in

4:42:41

ukraine and russia but tell me just you can go in whatever direction that you want to go

4:42:46

but talk to us about those two realms and how important they are

4:42:52

well i think when we when we you know when we look back at america america was founded by really three guys

4:42:58

one was john robinson who happens to be my great grandfather from 10 generations ago john

4:43:04

robinson was a pilgrim's father and he wrote the last letter to the pilgrims of the farewell letter based on

4:43:10

colossians 3 12 which said learn how to forbear one another and love her you won't make it in the new

4:43:16

land then we had william bradford who was a puritan separatist as well but he was a businessman

4:43:22

and he funded the speedwell which went with the mayflower it was found on

4:43:27

seaworthy they came back and they got off the mayflower or the speedwell and got on the mayflower and

4:43:32

then there was william bradford who was the governor of plymouth when they arrived finally for

4:43:38

33 years so we see this interesting dynamic of ministry business and government

4:43:43

working together synergistically and that's what global strategic alliance

4:43:49

gsa ministries.org our ministry does we we we have been given

4:43:54

by god favor of relational equity in ministry business and government you know i spent

4:44:01

the first 20 years of my life on the road as an evangelist doing ptl and cbn and tbn and

4:44:07

all that sort of thing back when i was a youth doing youth camps and spoke at over 2000 churches

4:44:13

from the time i was 16 to 26 and then i went into business for 20 years and ended up running a three billion

4:44:20

dollar publicly traded company that was part of a 30 billion dollar company just

4:44:26

the north america division here and i did million dollar deals all around the world with a fortune 500 ceo

4:44:32

so i met a lot of people in business [Music] and then the lord saw fit to give me an

4:44:39

office at the center for security policy in washington dc and i began to work as an advisor to secretary ben carson when

4:44:45

he was at hud for four years and we we developed a plan called the nehemiah project which

4:44:51

was rebuilding america both spiritually and physically so uh from that relationship i began

4:44:57

working with the federal cabinets of the uh of the government uh they all reported to ben carson when

4:45:02

he was um the chairman of the economic redevelopment zones that president trump

4:45:08

equipped him with so all of the federal cabinets worked with him and so i dealt with a lot of people we deal with governors

4:45:15

uh knesset members i've been to israel several times working with various

4:45:20

parties the president the mayor of jerusalem and rabbi yehuda glick who was just here in our home he was ran for

4:45:26

president in israel so uh god's just given us this incredible

4:45:33

equity of relational equity with people in ministry business and government
4:45:38
so um when we when we do things the initiatives that our ministry has
4:45:44
is built around the nehemiah project the return and the return is the most important thing it's a
global prayer and
4:45:50
repentance movement that's working around the world now in every continent in nations around
the
4:45:56
world over a hundred nations and so we're seeing people repent and return
4:46:01
back to god during this time the nehemiah project is a domestic project to rebuild america
4:46:08
and it entails several points and then the joseph mandate our third one initiative is to
4:46:15
meet the felt needs of nations through national planning public diplomacy
4:46:20
sound doctrine human rights initiative stop persecution and also standing with
4:46:25
israel so those are the the the five points around the joseph mandate so
4:46:31
it's an amazing time today in america we're really at a four-lane crossroads and these four lanes
include political
4:46:38
religious moral and cultural transitions and so i i'll say this to jim we had
4:46:45
uh i think there's five things that we're watching uh
4:46:51
this um [Music] this global reset which the new world
4:46:56
order called the the great global reset they change global warming to climate change but here's
these five points and
4:47:02
i'll take a break for one second then we can get into some of this uh what god's been showing us
4:47:09
i think we're on a five progressive stage movement here number one uh the
4:47:14
goal of this uh this global elite movement is to remove
4:47:19
and replace the dollar as the common global currency and eventually there'll be a cyber
cryptocurrency
4:47:26
uh global global currency number two is to initiate a cashless form of trade
4:47:32
to buy and sell and eventually that will be approved by the imf and the global

4:47:38

the global banks number three there are steps to diminish influence

4:47:43

and social impact of christianity and religion they're changing laws prostitution drugs

4:47:50

all this craziness we're seeing transgenderism and so forth number four to limit travel domestically and

4:47:55

internationally through these artificial intelligence screen passports and then finally

4:48:01

removing all the borders or all movement is tracked by some kind of a special id chip

4:48:07

or identity so they're they're going to control people by freezing bank accounts and

4:48:12

communications and we're already seeing that in fact we had in you know in the days of the philistines we had five

4:48:18

giants goliath and his four brothers that's why david had five stones and today

4:48:23

ironically we have five tech giants and they're controlling the narrative amazon google facebook you know who they are

4:48:30

and they're controlling the narrative they're controlling governments and they're doing the same thing that the philistines did through intimidation

4:48:37

ensorship and trying to shut people down that's exactly what they're doing and when they shut down the president of the

4:48:43

united states and other people and then freeze their bank accounts and uh stop their communications

4:48:50

we're seeing a marxist revolution take over and it's unfortunate but that's where we are but on the other side of the thing god's

4:48:57

god's still on the throne he holds everything in his hand and he's got it all in control

4:49:02

so um we we you know we can talk about that um i'll just take a break there for a

4:49:08

second wow so you know you got your hands full you're you know you're

4:49:14

you you talk about irons in the fire you have a bonfire there's not enough uh

4:49:19

fire for all of your irons so god just makes the fire bigger and that's that's

4:49:25

amazing i didn't even know i didn't know that you had you called the nehemiah mandate i love that because nehemiah is

4:49:30

one of my favorite characters he's a hero i have a series called the nehemiah challenge it's a prayer series that

4:49:37

has changed my life every time i do it but you know one of the things that that

4:49:43

i think really challenges me as a believer is when i see i'll tell you one of the

4:49:49

things that impacted me most when i saw what you did what i should say the holy

4:49:54

spirit did through you and the team that was behind you in washington dc

4:50:00

with hundreds of thousands of people in the audience and millions and millions of people in in 70 plus countries that

4:50:07

were watching online and i watched speaker after speaker after speaker

4:50:14

pray in the name of yeshua and talk about that like like having a

4:50:20

hebraic flair to the entire conference kevin for our audience that that was

4:50:26

watching that that was like what like that's not something that we normally see where did that come from and this love

4:50:33

for israel and and the influence of calling uh jesus by his hebrew name

4:50:39

there's nothing wrong with jesus but you know his hebrew names yeshua and like the the culture that comes with that

4:50:44

like where did that come from you're the first conference literally i don't know if anybody's ever said this to you but in my view you're the first

4:50:51

global conference in almost 2 000 years that stood on the capital of a country

4:51:00

and proclaimed the name of the living son of god that's amazing to me like that is so

4:51:06

prophetically deep tell me kind of where that came from and the culture of what god's doing inside of you

4:51:13

talked about that a little bit i'll tell you we we uh i was very fortunate to meet some folks uh from

4:51:20

israel and i i worked with uh some of the idf in israel i worked with our military

4:51:27

here i i worked on national security council issues inside the center for security

4:51:32

policy and saved the persecuted christians i i was a uh

4:51:38

is a save the persecuted christians is one of the largest coalitions of

4:51:43

faith-based ngos around the world we went into the united nations back in 2014 and i held a conference at the u.n

4:51:50

in new york and the economic security council and we have people like our friend john at the economy many people come

4:51:56

to that conference from around the world at that time and that just opened up all kinds of doors i was uh asked to go to the white

4:52:03

house to talk about the syrian refugee crisis and i worked inside the state department with sam brownback

4:52:10

and the international religious freedom council so we we just god just opened up all kinds of doors there

4:52:16

and so i went back and forth to israel on several occasions i was invited by

4:52:22

the president of israel to be in the knesset at the first inaugural jerusalem pre-breakfast and then

4:52:29

it just the doors just opened up to all kinds of people throughout israel both in government and the idf and

4:52:36

intelligence worlds and so forth and so god just it's kind of like my wife says i'm in the forest gump of of

4:52:42

uh ministry so uh it's just been an amazing time and

4:52:47

and when you when you go to the holy land and when you tour the holy land and it gets inside of you and you walk the

4:52:53

land and you understand the hebrew roots where we came from you know ezekiel 36 talks

4:52:59

about israel being restored from a dry air desert wasteland into a fruitful

4:53:04

nation once again we're watching that happen right now i believe the restoration of israel started in

4:53:10

1948 when they became a nation and we're seeing the restitution of all things acts 3 19-21 right now

4:53:17

happened in israel and jerusalem is being restored as the eternal city of peace and aliyah the people are being

4:53:24

restored so those three things are spoken about in the scriptures and we're watching israel
jerusalem and the

4:53:30

people being restored like never before so we're getting very close to the end time

4:53:36

not a prognosticator i don't set dates but we're in the neighborhood of jesus returning very soon
so he's doing

4:53:44

things that are amazing and i just wanted to share before we get out of time here real quickly if i
can

4:53:49

these this incredible vision in ezekiel 110 where ezekiel sees

4:53:55

the cherubim around the throne but he sees these four faces and he sees the the lion the ox the

4:54:01

eagle and the man and these are the very characteristics of

4:54:06

christ in fact you know when jacob blessed those 12

4:54:12

boys he gave them their assignments and he told them their jobs and what they would be doing
and who they would be

4:54:18

servicing and so what's amazing is that once they got their assignments mooses then aligned

4:54:24

them properly around the tent of meeting the presence of god so we see these 12 tribes

4:54:31

three on each side of the tent meeting and we see them aligned properly you know

4:54:37

there was a predominant tribe on each side and those four predominant tribes on each side jim as
you well know

4:54:44

they all had a banner and those four banners on those tribes around this

4:54:50

the tent meeting were banners of the lion the ox the eagle and the man yeah and these are the

4:54:56

characteristics and attributes of jesus christ so you know the old testament is the new

4:55:03

testament revealed and the new testament is the old testament conceit or the new testament the
old

4:55:10

testament revealed but the old testament is the new testament concealed you got it and so we we
go from ezekiel 110

4:55:17

where ezekiel has this incredible vision of this four-faced beast these cherubim

4:55:23

then we go to uh revelation 4 6 and 7 where john is having the same exact

4:55:29

vision and he sees the 24 elders around the throne of god the 12 tribes and the 12 apostles the 24 elders

4:55:36

and they're saying holy holy holy is the lord god almighty who was and is and is to come

4:55:44

so he sees these four faces again in revelation the lion the ox the eagle

4:55:51

and the man and these are the four attributes and characteristics of christ they carried through from the old

4:55:57

testament all the way to the new testament and now we see this incredible you know in the

4:56:03

new testament there are actually 12 authors it's amazing and i see the new

4:56:09

testament as this three-story house if i may very quickly sure on the first floor there's there's

4:56:16

four uh authors then there's a staircase to the second floor on the second floor there's four authors

4:56:23

there's a staircase in the third floor and then there's four authors on the third floor of the house of the new testament

4:56:29

and the foundation of those first four authors is matthew mark luke and john

4:56:34

and what's amazing is matthew is written in the theme of the lion a lawgiver

4:56:41

the judge the beatitudes are all in matthew the ox is written as a theme in

4:56:46

the book of mark my yoke is easy my burden is light get in the yoke with me we can't do anything

4:56:53

christ already did it all he did it at the cross and when we learned to rest in

4:56:58

the finished work of the cross what he did then the holy spirit does it all we just get in the oak and he pulls the

4:57:04

load and we're along for the ride so it gets pretty exciting and john is the is the eagle

4:57:11

uh john i mean luke was a physician sorry luke is the eagle and um

4:57:17

you know isaiah 40 31 says those who wait upon the lord shall renew their strength and uh they shall mount up with with

4:57:24

wings as eagles and run and not grow weary and walk and not faint so we we see this this word wait in hebrew means

4:57:31

to bind together with the purposes of god so when we're waiting on god we're not sitting in the
4:57:38
corner like little boy blue holding our breath we're actually saying god bind me together with
your purposes
4:57:44
and finally john is that is that that man we're just men
4:57:50
christ became a man just like us but yet he was full deity so he was he was full of the holy spirit
4:57:58
and so you know there's no such thing as a painless pentecost we can't have an upper room
experience
4:58:04
until we've gone through the tomb first so when we die and and then we can have
4:58:11
the resurrection power of the holy spirit and so it's it's crucially important to understand these
four faces
4:58:17
these are the attributes and characteristics of christ then you have the staircase called acts going
to the second floor
4:58:24
uh and that's the the acts of the apostles the the birth of the christian church
4:58:29
which was really a bunch of jews that got converted as you know and then the four authors of the
second
4:58:35
floor is the pauline epistles paul and timothy and theophilus and the others and these this is the
direction to the church this
4:58:42
is how the church is supposed to operate and then we have a staircase called hebrews
4:58:47
not christians it's called hebrews it goes all the way to the third floor and it's about faith and
patriarchs and
4:58:54
then on the the third floor we have the four prophetic authors ending up with john in revelation
again so
4:59:00
it's an amazing thing to think that these four faces of jesus is what the holy spirit is doing to each
4:59:07
of us he's perfecting us by the refining fire of the holy spirit into his image
4:59:14
at the pace we allow the holy spirit to do it and then finally uh and that's what he's doing
4:59:20
individually turning us into his image and and at the pace that we allow him to
4:59:26
and then finally these these five garments very quickly and in less than a minute hopefully plenty
of

4:59:32

time go ahead joseph had five garments and joseph's life was an archetype of of christ's

4:59:38

life they parallel one another just like nehemiah is an archetype of the holy

4:59:44

spirit nehemiah is a rebuildler he's a restorer but but joseph had five garments and

4:59:51

here they are very quickly number one he had the garment that his father gave him was very priestly and prophetic this is

4:59:58

where he saw the sheaves and had the dreams and his brothers hated it for him hated him for it

5:00:04

the second garment that he had was the one that he wore at potiphar's house and he left it behind when he was wrongly

5:00:10

accused the third garment he had was the one that he wore in in prison

5:00:17

when he interpreted the the bread maker and the wine tasters

5:00:22

dreams and yet his own dreams did not go they went unfulfilled and so

5:00:29

you know when and even the bread maker and the wine taster were prophetic of jesus because the bread banker hung on a

5:00:36

tree and jesus the bread of life the manna from heaven hung on a tree and yet he was also the wine taster he

5:00:44

delivered the new wine so joseph was being prophetic when in those dreams

5:00:50

the fourth garment that he had was the one he changed into if only for an hour to go give a word of wisdom to pharaoh

5:00:56

and the fifth garment that he wore was the one that he wore the robe that he wore when he ruled and

5:01:02

reigned with his his um his brothers when he revealed himself and imagine that when he said to his

5:01:09

brothers his father's still alive and i'm sure they probably missed their britches but

5:01:15

he said hey man we're going to live like kings over here in the land of goshen god's made provision and what you meant

5:01:20

for bad god meant for good and here's the amazing thing you know

5:01:26

the devil is an alpha being he doesn't know the omega he doesn't know the ending

5:01:32

jesus was born a man

5:01:37

and and satan was never born a man so he's an alien he doesn't have the

5:01:42

understanding of the alpha and the omega he's not the author and finisher of our faith he only thinks he can do something

5:01:49

and then he never sees the end of it because christ knows the end of all things romans 8 you know 8 28

5:01:55

all things work together so god can take a tragedy and turn it into a triumph

5:02:00

like he just did in your life and so you went through that prison experience you went through being

5:02:05

betrayed and so these five garment changes

5:02:11

are what god is doing in the body of christ if you haven't been tested if you haven't been tried i don't know that god

5:02:17

can use you so here's the message it's time to know your assignment

5:02:24

align with the body of christ and then activate your faith in this kairos moment that god's given us

5:02:31

and so when we when we do that you know jim you and i have talked about this before there's so many pieces of pie

5:02:38

to the body of christ and people think that their slice is the whole pie and it's not

5:02:45

i may be a fingernail i may be an eyelash in the body of christ but every part is needed and when we

5:02:52

come together in unity and we get rid of this stinking uh desire to be recognized and we just lift

5:03:00

up yeshua in his name then he does the work by the power of the holy spirit we're just common

5:03:07

vessels that that i'm so grateful that god chose to use us he doesn't need us

5:03:12

he could do it all with angels but he loves to work through people who are obedient and humble

5:03:19

and say god take my vessel you bought me with a price i'm ransomed unto you

5:03:25

use me fulfill me give me the destiny let me fulfill that destiny you made me

5:03:31

for and then it's amazing what god can do so he's refining us into the four faces of
5:03:37
his characteristics and attributes and through the changing of our garments he's preparing us for
the wonderful
5:03:44
wedding day that's just right around the corner and there's a whole lot more depth to
5:03:50
that teaching but it is uh it's that's a that's a thumbnail of it thanks for watching
5:03:55
something tells me that your book might be a little bit about some of those things uh and if not
you need to write a
5:04:02
whole another one what's the name of the book that that is coming up
5:04:09
well we have three books coming out one's called 11 59 the midnight hour which talks about
where we are
5:04:14
prophetically according to the prophets in the scriptures and what we need to do how do we
endure the shaking
5:04:20
who the holy spirit is how he operates and why we so desperately need him now
5:04:26
the second book is called alone in a crowd and this is what god does when he takes a man and he
baptizes him in the anglers
5:04:32
of his heart and he calls him to do a task and it's an incredible book and the
5:04:39
third book is the one i just described it's called the four faces and the five garments and we go
into great great
5:04:45
detail scripturally of what all that means you know one of the things that um
5:04:51
that i learned in i love the way you put that of the five garments i've never really looked at that
before never heard
5:04:57
of that before but i like to look at it as seasons right like so there's different seasons
5:05:03
there's four seasons you know and and when we we are okay with the changing seasons
5:05:09
then this season's changed one thing i've learned in my walk with the lord is if you're not okay
with with the seasons
5:05:15
changing you're going to stay in that season like that's that's so if you have a a a struggle in
poverty if you have a
5:05:22

poverty mindset guess what you're probably going to stay in a poverty mindset until you realize that you know what it's okay right now it's just a

5:05:29

season i remember uh going from my uh my big house at the time uh well you know i

5:05:36

thought it was a massive house compared to what i went to which was a a locker

5:05:41

and a 10 by 10 cell that i had to split with another human being and when i got in there and everything i

5:05:48

owned was in a when it was in a clear trash bag and and i walked into my cell i set it

5:05:55

on my bed and i looked around and my celly looked at me and and i'm having that moment of

5:06:01

oh my gosh this is real like this is very real this is in your vernacular this is the garment that the father has

5:06:08

put on me and if i'm not okay with this garment i'm probably gonna really struggle and

5:06:14

be in this garment for for a lot longer than i need to be but if i'm okay with this garment say you know what for rich

5:06:20

or perform right that's we have a marriage with with the messiah yeah for poor for better for worse then look this

5:06:26

is what i consider the worst but i love the story uh that i heard once a long time ago out of a book and it was this

5:06:33

man who lived in a um you might relate to this in some respect but it was a man who lived out in the middle of the woods

5:06:40

and he was a farmer and he was very very poor man he just had one room cabin and he had one horse and he had one son

5:06:47

and all the village people would say you know you so poor it's so sad it's so sad that

5:06:52

you're you're poor and he's like look don't say that it's bad that i'm poor just say

5:06:57

that i'm poor because you don't know if it's a curse you don't know if it's a blessing and sure enough um one thing happened

5:07:04

where is he lost his horse his horse ran away and of course that was how he made his living farming and so on and so forth and the

5:07:11

village people were like oh man i can't believe how terrible it is that you lost your horse and he said look the creator allowed my horse to run away

5:07:18

don't say it's a curse don't say it's a blessing you don't know yet sure enough a week later the horse came back with

5:07:24

four other horses that were wild and now he had five horses and on and on the story goes

5:07:30

of how all the sun his son was riding the horse broke his leg and the village people were like oh he broke his leg

5:07:36

that's such a terrible thing and the dad was like look he broke his leg we don't know if it's negative or bad and sure

5:07:42

enough the next month his country went to war and all the young people were drafted and died in the war but his son

5:07:49

didn't get drafted because he had a broken leg and i really feel like that story

5:07:54

is where the the modern israelites are at right now right where god's trying to say look

5:08:00

we've got a plan that i mean as the divinity is the unity up here in

5:08:05

heaven we've got a plan about how we can redeem you guys over time and bring you back to the garden of eden

5:08:12

in your mind body soul and spirit but you guys have another plan and that plan is what you said i'm going to bring

5:08:18

all this back to one single statement that was the most impactful thing you said to me to our audience in my opinion is that

5:08:25

man wants to be recognized like this is the problem kevin is man

5:08:31

wants to be recognized we want to feel value we want to feel appreciated all those things are great but when men in

5:08:37

leadership get so caught up in wanting to be recognized that they forget to recognize the least

5:08:44

of these which is really yeshua himself then they stay in the garment of not being recognized or they get demoted and

5:08:51

they don't even know it in the spirit realm so kevin i'm going to give you the last word warren marcus is coming up uh

5:08:57

the creator of superbook in a great author himself but i i want you to to

5:09:02

speak because we could talk for hours uh but i want you to give me 30 seconds

5:09:08

on what you would say uh to to everyone out there in these

5:09:13

last dnas what you would recommend that they do and then and then after that i got another quick question that i want

5:09:19

you to take 60 seconds to answer yeah well i think you know as a

5:09:25

ephesians 4 1 says as a prisoner for the lord then i urge you to live a life worthy of the calling you've received be

5:09:32

completely humble and gentle be patient bearing one another in love

5:09:37

and make every effort to keep the unity the spirit through the bond of peace there's one body and one spirit just as

5:09:43

you were called to one hope when you were called and one lord one faith one baptism one god father of all

5:09:49

who's over all and through all and all but to each one of us grace has been

5:09:54

given as christ a portion that this is why it says when he ascended on high he led captives

5:10:00

in his training gave gifts to them and we could go into that but you know jim you you stood that test of

5:10:06

time when you were in prison you gave god glory and i heard stories

5:10:13

about you leading men in prison to the lord so you could have either gotten bitter

5:10:19

or gotten better i think you passed the test my brother so praise god

5:10:24

because you just said you know joseph tried to insert himself when he was in prison and he said to those two

5:10:31

guys he said tell pharaoh i'm in here remember me get me out of here and they both forgot him for a couple of years

5:10:38

and the lord said you know what you're not ready you got to be processed a while so two more years of the gulag for

5:10:43

you yeah but you know what you went into that at prison and you actually led people into the

5:10:50

kingdom and it reminds me of paul when he was in that cold

5:10:56

jail cell on the floor chained to the floor and he and silas are are singing and

5:11:02

that crusty old jailer came when the when that earthquake hit and they're free and that crusty old

5:11:08

jailer takes him home and he leads the whole jailer and his family

5:11:14

into the faith of jesus christ and so sometimes when we are

5:11:19

owned by christ because we've given ourselves to him he takes us places and

5:11:24

takes us through tests and trials and brother you passed big time so god's about to promote you
he's preserved you

5:11:31

he's protected you he's promoting you and i praise god for your life for your

5:11:37

faithfulness and i think right now what we need to do is allow the body to

5:11:43

know pray in the spirit now more than ever and uh let people come into the presence

5:11:50

of the holy spirit we don't need programs we need the presence and we need we need to pray in
the

5:11:56

spirit now more than ever so thank you brother for your life thank you for your time tonight i
love you very much jim

5:12:03

and god's not done with you he's just starting that's very humbling i really appreciate

5:12:09

that kevin i know you were there um you did everything that you could to try to pull strings to
help me get out of

5:12:16

prison early and i never even met you at that point and that to me

5:12:22

shows the kind of man that you are is that you didn't have anything to gain from me there was
nothing that i could

5:12:28

offer you you didn't know me from adam and yet the father impressed it upon you

5:12:34

to try to help me and little did we know that that prison experience

5:12:40

would have if i would not have had that prison experience we would not be having this
conversation today we would have probably never met gone our separate

5:12:47

ways so who knows uh what god is is doing and what he's going to do i'm super excited to meet

5:12:53

you in person ask you about that golden key that you have hanging from your neck right now i

5:12:59

wish we had a whole another half hour to find out what story that is because there's something story about

5:13:04

that and uh next time we'll have you on about that but lastly before we leave because

5:13:12

don't tell me you're going to say 22-22 okay of course of course he doesn't even

5:13:17

know what he just said we're going to talk offline because you're not going to believe what i'm going to tell you wow okay so anyway lastly because i know

5:13:25

you're so connected politically and you may not have an answer but i would love for our audience to give 60-second view

5:13:31

what on earth is going on in the in the uh over in europe with ukraine and

5:13:36

russia how is this all going to play out kevin what's your crystal ball saying if you will

5:13:42

well you know we we see putin has been threatening um europe with gasol for a long time and

5:13:50

when trump you know when when israel found those oil and gas deposits off the coast of the mediterranean putin tried

5:13:56

to come in through the golan through syria into the mediterranean with a gas and oil pipeline to steal

5:14:02

what israel found and uh now they don't call it the goal on ice they call it the trump heights

5:14:08

because trump pushed putin out so putin is stretching his legs as we

5:14:13

see this um uh weak administration that's taken place

5:14:19

and i really believe this administration is being controlled by the ccp and the ccp and russia have created

5:14:26

a new axis of evil along with turkey and iran and north korea and so we're watching

5:14:32

prophetically what the scriptures say is going to happen and 45 did everything right

5:14:38

whether he knew it or not and god used him and now we see 46 in there and what

5:14:44

i'm watching with 46 is god is allowing everything to be set on the table just

5:14:50

as the scriptures say so we're watching this happen and ultimately we know what happens the

5:14:57

lord himself defends israel and we're watching these this uh these

5:15:02

people begin to stretch their legs because they know 45 is not there 46 is very weak and and
5:15:09

allowing things to happen and so ultimately

5:15:15

we know that the antichrist has a short-lived life but ultimately jesus comes he rules and

5:15:20

reigns and when he comes he comes to rule and reign the nations which are his inheritance so
we're very close to the

5:15:27

return of the lord and i believe as we work our way toward the return israel where all the nations

5:15:33

will come and culminate there and and worship yeshua

5:15:39

it's going to be an incredible time so um we're just we have to learn how to stand

5:15:47

by the power of the holy spirit when all the shaking is going on and with with nothing else to do
but

5:15:53

stand we stand in our faith and belief that the promises are true in amen

5:15:59

and this whole covenant situation has cleaned out the church you know the lord's doing three
things number one he's cleansing his temple like the first

5:16:06

time he came the second thing he's doing is allowing his bride to enter into a rest

5:16:11

that from the days of the israelites through the days of the judges and the prophets and even in
the new testament

5:16:16

in hebrews it says there's yet a rest to be entered into the lord is allowing his body for the

5:16:23

first time to enter into the rest and that rest is based upon the finished work of the

5:16:29

cross and this blood that he shed and so as we rest in him

5:16:34

as he's cleansing the temple the third thing he's going to do he's going to infuse the righteous
remnant

5:16:40

with nothing but faith there will be no fear all faith

5:16:45

and praise god that he's got it all under control we place all of our trust in him he will

5:16:51

provide he will heal he will guide he will counsel he will do all things to us

5:16:57

through the power of his spirit and i'm grateful for him man that's such a well said kevin you
know i i when you were

5:17:04

speaking i it will close up i i thought of three things as well there's three types of people there is
5:17:10

the people that were in egypt okay then there's the people that came out of egypt that spent years
trying to

5:17:17

figure out how to follow this this new uh this new god but using egypt mentality and then

5:17:24

there's the third type of group of people which is what you just talked about this is the joshua
caleb

5:17:30

generation that lives by faith they still got mount sinai like they get it

5:17:35

god's a god of law and order right but they're gonna operate by the spirit man be led by the spirit
man operate uh by

5:17:43

by faith in the works that they do and then jericho comes down so i i know

5:17:49

prophetically what god is showing us is the gilgal that god is

5:17:54

prophetically moving his people across the jordan into the gilgal that is the first step that god
ever put into the

5:18:01

holy land that big giant if you ever been there um a big giant step in archaeology that's

5:18:07

there and i believe that we are about to see a a cohesive connection between uh

5:18:14

generals the father showed me in prison that that god was he was preparing generals around the
around the globe

5:18:20

that have not even met each other yet and when they because they're not totally prepared but
when they do

5:18:26

it's going to be the heads of each tribe to use that metaphor and the tribal

5:18:31

heads are going to come together and by faith they're going to go oh you're over here we're over
here this is what we're all about this is our peace this is your

5:18:38

peace oh wow we never even saw that peace what can we do from here we take jericho

5:18:44

down and how do we do that through worship kevin jessup thank you so much my friend i'll give
you the last word

5:18:50

yeah yeah just in closing you know those 12 tribes without around the attended meeting

5:18:55

when when god moved they all had their assignments and they worked in order god's a god of
order and they moved all

5:19:02

the you know the 10th pulls the artifacts the the levites carried the the ark and so forth

5:19:09

and so it is with these these uh 12 disciples and and the movement that god

5:19:14

is putting together now when the body comes together and we know our assignments and we're aligned within the body when the holy

5:19:20

spirit begins to move we set our sails to catch his wind

5:19:25

and we ride the wind and the tide to get our ship safely home to port and

5:19:31

so god is instructing us now know your assignment align with the body of christ and

5:19:38

activate your faith and contribute to the body and we'll see unity and then god can do great mighty

5:19:44

things that we know not of you know you talked about i could talk to you all night you talked about the cherubim

5:19:50

right and the four faces and what was underneath the cherubim but the wheels right of ezekiel that they were talking

5:19:57

about the wheel within a wheel and if we could ever get to the place where israel being those four flags going around the

5:20:03

tabernacle and actually come together and banner the one true flag we will

5:20:08

literally bring the face of the cherubim which is holding up the throne of god

5:20:14

into this earth realm that's how important this whole thing is amen amen

5:20:20

all right brother well listen i appreciate you we'll talk again offline i am so can't wait to talk to you about

5:20:28

that golden key that you have on and hear uh some things because you're not going to believe it when i tell you what

5:20:34

what the lord's doing in my life all right well my friends uh we've come to an end of another segment thank you so

5:20:39

much kevin uh we will talk to you again on the other side

5:20:50

[Music]

5:21:34

[Music]

5:21:40

[Music]

5:21:47

hello everyone welcome back jim staley here passion for truth for those of you

5:21:52

i've been watching online it is absolutely amazing some of you have been with me for this entire time

5:21:59

that is going on six hours and now we have one of my favorite people in the

5:22:05

world warren marcus his list of accomplishments in his

5:22:12

career are literally too long to mention but he is uh most most uh known for he's

5:22:19

a creator of superbook like literally who would ever think that you would meet

5:22:24

the creator of superbook he's here with us uh operations director at sid roth

5:22:30

ministries best-selling author he also i believe correct me if i'm wrong warren

5:22:35

do you still hold the record for most views in a christian television show

5:22:41

the revival one well no it's actually that don't ask me as god that i produced for cbn the

5:22:47

christian broadcast network it was a prime time special that was played on uh

5:22:53

you know independent stations abc cbs affiliates across the nation

5:22:59

and it was amazing it had hollywood celebrities and all this stuff but the bottom line is that it had an altar call

5:23:06

at the end for people to receive yeshua as their messiah and lord with pat robertson and we didn't have phone

5:23:12

numbers in those days we tried a phone line and it blew out the lines because it was like yeah so they had to put a

5:23:19

little address up there to get a free booklet if they prayed with pat and we got over 114 000 letters

5:23:27

in of people that said they prayed and it got a nielsen that was a uh that

5:23:32

indicated an audience a 10.5 nielsen which indicated an audience of an actual

5:23:37

16 million viewers that watched it and what year did that come out

5:23:45

that was in uh actually it was in 1983 i believe

5:23:50

yeah it's funny you say that because i remember that believe it or not i was old enough to remember that just vaguely

5:23:58

but i remember because i went back i went back online the first time i found that out and i checked that out and i'm

5:24:04

like oh my gosh i did see that like little remnants in my little you know how old was i eight-year-old brain you

5:24:10

know i remember that that is such an amazing thing warren you really truly i cannot wait for our

5:24:17

audience i know that our pft 1.0 audience might remember you but i'm looking forward to um to sharing my

5:24:24

friendship with you with them because you you not only mean a lot to me our audience doesn't even know how

5:24:31

much this guy means to me we don't get to talk all that often because we're so both busy

5:24:36

but very few if i can just talk to my audience out there right now very few people

5:24:42

um really impacted me more through my prison experience than than warren

5:24:49

marcus warren marcus is that guy that has no bone in his body of judgment it

5:24:56

is just yeshua it's just compassion it's just love it's just

5:25:01

this guy wants to see the best come out of you and uh and you really

5:25:06

made an impact on me warren you really did uh you you were there for me you encouraged my family and and you were

5:25:14

right there i think i even might have talked to you from prison see look at this you got me all emotional and we

5:25:19

haven't even started yet um but you impacted me and so um ah now i

5:25:25

had something on my hands so isn't that nice let's just do this right online ah

5:25:32

my eyes are burning all right so warren let's talk i'm gonna put you on on the

5:25:37

full screen because i seriously my left eye is burning now um but tell me about

5:25:43

what's going on in your life as we speak what's the lord doing with you right now

5:25:48

well god is continuing to use me to um to produce the it's supernatural tv show
5:25:55
with sid roth but also doing more i mean i'm i'm i'm just following up on
5:26:02
writing i just wrote some uh two film scripts that i really want to see produced and
5:26:09
i believe that god wants to use the media like never before with covid we know how many
5:26:16
congregations were shut down um they were there was a there was really and
5:26:21
and it's amazing when peop when a lot of these churches and fellowships began to
5:26:26
play their services they did it without an audience and then they'd show they
5:26:32
try to do things exactly like they did it when they had a full audience and when you watched it it
was kind of empty
5:26:39
it was almost like you felt like um what's going on here is this really the
5:26:44
place i was attending this is what i hear from a lot of people and then you have even today and
you
5:26:50
look on facebook and you're seeing tons of people who are dealing with all kinds
5:26:56
of health issues people that have went home to be with the lord uh tremendous tremendous trial
5:27:03
and i've been looking at that and realizing that people are hurting out there you know and the key
is the media
5:27:11
right now is in a perfect place what you're doing with passion for truth uh what i'm trying to do
with um even
5:27:18
the stuff with social media and stuff like that we have an opportunity to reach people with not
just
5:27:24
a traditional type service or or fellowship but we have a way of reaching
5:27:30
people with the true move of god like we've never seen before and to understand the foundation
of
5:27:37
their faith that's one of the things i love about passion for truth and jim has been to connect
people to the
5:27:43
foundational roots of what our faith is you know it's it's it's understanding torah it's
5:27:49
understanding uh those things in the in the tanakh and then

5:27:55

applying it to also what's happening in the new the testament and you know a lot of

5:28:00

people don't understand i remember there's this guy andy staley who is the uh son of of

5:28:07

of uh you know which is charles stanley and he had said you don't need to read the old testament

5:28:14

just read the new testament you know and the funny part about it is is that everything of the new testament is based

5:28:22

on the tanakh and when when even the epistles are written not about new testament

5:28:28

scriptures they're written about understanding better the the things of the tanakh in light of

5:28:35

the new relationship that we gain through yeshua of becoming sons and

5:28:40

daughters of the most high god and so this is what if you take if you ripped out your bible

5:28:47

and you took out all of the tanakh and then you were to cut out all the references in the new

5:28:54

testament to be old you would have hardly any more scriptures left you know

5:28:59

it's it's it's a book that the books go together and that's what completes the understanding so i just love jim that

5:29:06

you took hold of that in passion for truth and you began teaching on the foundational roots

5:29:13

of what we need to do and what we need to live by and um that really ministered to me

5:29:18

because that's always been my heart too being coming out of a i was born jewish i was bar mitzvahed

5:29:25

circumcised bar mitzvahed i fell away from god i didn't want to get involved you know that synagogue was dead

5:29:31

rabbinical judaism was was dead yeah you know it was it was tradition

5:29:38

but when i found yeshua i was 21 years old all of a sudden it didn't turn me

5:29:43

away from what it actually explained to me things that i didn't even know because it was just tradition and then i

5:29:50

started seeing the tanakh the old testament come alive and then i started understanding the new testament in a way

5:29:56

i remember my pastor was an assembly of god pastor pastor tate and he said i never seen

5:30:02

even christians uh gentiles who are in my church have grasped the new testament like you

5:30:09

have and he says and you just became a believer well that's because it came alive to me it's like god removed the

5:30:15

blindness from my eyes and i was able to see life and i was able to see the foundation of everything that was in the

5:30:21

new testament in the old that wasn't explained to me because it was just tradition

5:30:26

you know and so right now i'm just i'm just in that mode of wanting to communicate that in a in a wider level i

5:30:34

think we have the opportunity through using media like you're doing uh to

5:30:40

reach people all around the world with this message and people are really i mean you look at

5:30:45

some posts sid roth does uh some of these social media posts he gets half a million to a million people

5:30:51

that are watching you know a million people watching a social media post just like things we're doing now so

5:30:59

that's the key is we're we have an opportunity to reach the masses like never before

5:31:04

and we're doing it right from where we are you know it's like it's like we're bringing that word to the people yeah so

5:31:11

i think that's really cool i think what god is doing and what he's doing with passion for truth is very important

5:31:16

right now um you you went through some incredible things that god took a few

5:31:21

journeys that he took you through and i remember talking to you a few times and then uh and then communicating by uh

5:31:28

we'd actually communicate through writing each other um and and what we what we what you went

5:31:35

through was really living out things like joseph lived out you know it's like uh going into prison

5:31:42

um you know you lived out some of these things and it's i think what you've gone through helps you really identifying

5:31:49

with those out there who are hurting you know those people that are hurting out there and need to find a solution

5:31:57

and the solution is we know it it's yeshua it's knowing jehovah yahweh the

5:32:02

father it's knowing the kodesh the holy spirit it's becoming i call walking in

5:32:07

the fullness of the elohim you know the triune nature of the most kind of god

5:32:14

and there's so one there's a hebrew word ahad on the passover table as you know

5:32:20

there's three pieces of matzah we used to look at this and we said why is there three pieces of matzah matter of fact

5:32:25

the rabbis would say i don't know but they're all of one yeah it was the father son and holy spirit

5:32:33

and when you read the scriptures it was the middle piece of matzah that yeshua took out the sun

5:32:38

and broke it and said this is my body yeah you know there were four cups of wine called the i wills of god and i

5:32:46

will deliver you one of them i will deliver you from the heavy load that's been placed upon you

5:32:53

that imagine yeshua going through that meal but giving the an explanation

5:32:59

of not just what it meant to memorialize what god did for israel taking them to

5:33:05

the promised land delivering them through a deliverer named moises but think about when yeshua is going through

5:33:12

this stuff he's sharing with he's sharing that i am going to institute by my death

5:33:19

on the cross i am going to be the pesach lamb the lamb that takes away the sins of the world but i am going to remove

5:33:26

the burdens that have been placed upon you by satan i am going to the next cup was dealing with i am going to deliver

5:33:34

you from bondage right and then the third cup i love the third cup i will

5:33:40

save you with outstretched arms i mean you imagine that's a third cup

5:33:45

that third cup after the meal was the one that he instituted the communion cup with

5:33:51

and the fourth cup he didn't partake of the fourth cup but the fourth cup is i will accept you as my people the cup of

5:33:58

acceptance and that's the one that the jewish people the natural jews are

5:34:04

waiting for but but we've entered in through yeshua into an acceptance already and we have it all

5:34:11

so it's so cool to know those foundational truths because most people don't understand

5:34:16

even when they were taking of communion what it really means unless you really understand the significance and the

5:34:22

meaning and the shadow pictures that are contained in the tanakh so i just i love this type of thing you

5:34:29

know i just love i love it i know that you do too because you you've preached it you taught it you know you study it

5:34:37

and um and that's one of the things that that really helped bind us together as

5:34:43

friends and brothers in messiah amen you know warren um you know you've had

5:34:48

your hand doing a lot of things while i was gone and uh you know which you know i'm kind of

5:34:55

upset you didn't just sit down and wait for me to come home you actually did something with your life but i know you

5:35:00

wrote an incredible book and you did a huge book tour all over the country talk to us about this book

5:35:07

the blessing i love it talk to me about this and uh and and share with our audience a little bit

5:35:14

about the journey of that book and then also uh what you're doing getting ready to do and i and i love that story as

5:35:21

well so i want to save some time for that as well well the book i think it's is it going

5:35:26

to be right side or yeah it is it's it's hard to do it because you usually can america the priestly prayer

5:35:32

of the blessing is the book the ancient priestly prayer of the blessing what i just this is dealing with number

5:35:39

six you know uh the prayer that says the lord bless you and keep you the lord

5:35:44

make his face to shine upon you you know uh that prayer a friend of mine rick amato who is i

5:35:51

call him a baptista he's a guy that called me from israel and said warren

5:35:58

i'm i'm kneeling in front of this cave where this amulet i have a replica of

5:36:03

the amli amulet was found in this they believe a high priest tomb in 1979

5:36:11

and um by this uh an atheistic jewish archaeologist

5:36:17

named gabriel barkai and he said warren

5:36:22

these these rabbis prayed in hebrew this prayer over me and i'm just sensing the

5:36:28

glory of god dripping over me and upon me and i'm just he's weeping as he's telling me this i said
he said they said

5:36:34

the prayer i said what prayer and he says and they put the name of god upon me i said what do
you talk about the

5:36:41

name he goes you know yahweh jehovah they put the name of god upon me and i well what are
you talking about rick and

5:36:47

he says number six so i go oh i know that prayer i mean i've had that prayer prayed over me
before um i've prayed it

5:36:54

over other people you know but what was going on with rick i'm saying why is he being so
impacted by this thing

5:37:01

what is it about this prayer and so god began to immerse me in this thing and i'm telling you i
don't remember writing

5:37:07

the book it was like just stuff was flowing i was just taking notes in this and

5:37:13

asking questions and god just started revealing this stuff to me um about the prayer and the

5:37:20

thing is i was trying to figure out why was he experiencing something that i wasn't experiencing
from that same

5:37:25

prayer and one of the things keys that it opened up was the hebrew that it was hebrew that was
set over him

5:37:33

and i said what does this prayer really mean in the hebrew and as i started going through the
prayer

5:37:38

in hebrew and understanding the meaning of the prayer it was far deeper than what we have in
english

5:37:45

because what's happened is they have to take all the different shades of meanings and words and try to figure out

5:37:52

what is it we want to say in the english because the prayer is really like probably three quarters of a page long

5:37:59

instead of just a small paragraph in the in in our bibles and what god began to

5:38:04

show me is something that this prayer is the only prayer in the entire bible

5:38:11

that the god of israel himself wrote now

5:38:17

think about that you know and i had when that when i came when that came to me and i wrote that down and go wait a

5:38:22

minute you better check this out there was some rabbis that i was talking to orthodox rabbis

5:38:28

and i shared that with them and they go we have never heard this before but that's true

5:38:34

yes you're right it was like it was like something like it dawned on them that this is true so

5:38:41

here's the thing he gave it to mooses the prayer and he says mooses you can't pray this over the people the

5:38:48

children of israel you know they're in the desert they've been delivered from from the the wicked slave master named

5:38:55

pharaoh and they're in the desert of israel and and here here it is he says you can't

5:39:02

pray but the high priest aaron and his descendants can pray it

5:39:07

and that really struck me like wait wait a minute what is that why and i realized as i started researching

5:39:14

this thing is that one of the reasons is that the high priest of israel

5:39:20

once a year could go into the holy of holies to be in the actual presence of

5:39:25

god's shekinah glory on the day of atonement and and that was meeting with god right

5:39:33

mooses could no longer meet with god face to face you know even though there's a cloud

5:39:39

that covered god and he couldn't see fully but he saw the light that illuminated the cloud and he wanted to

5:39:45

get in there he says show me your face lord the lord says you're not ready yet mooses you know but the high priest would go in there

5:39:52

once a year to bring the atonement offering for the nation of israel well

5:39:57

when he would say this prayer over the children of israel for 40 years we know

5:40:02

that israel must have received something really incredible now he would hope that the

5:40:08

tradition goes that he would hold his hands upright in a double shin right the double shin which is which is

5:40:15

almighty god but it's also a picture of what of the cherubim that are on top of

5:40:21

the ark and there is interesting um things that are written in jewish

5:40:28

literature but it but it's really funny that um that in star trek leonard neat

5:40:34

uh what is his name leonard uh i can't think of his last name

5:40:40

um he he had to come up with the vulcan greeting so he remembered and it's this is on

5:40:46

youtube you could watch it he remembered that when he was in the synagogue the rabbi would hold his hands that way

5:40:53

up and he began to say the prayer in hebrew the aaronic blessing they call it and it said in hebrew and his father

5:40:59

says do not look at the hands and he says why just don't look at the hands

5:41:05

and so he would peek and looked at the hands but later he asked these rabbis because he said what is it live

5:41:12

it was live long and and something i forget and prosper right which is really a

5:41:18

summation of what the aaronic blessing is if you look at the english version

5:41:23

but the key is is that he asked the orthodox rabbis and they said well here's what our

5:41:29

tradition goes is that when people looked at the hands of aaron doing that

5:41:36

they would either be blinded or they would die because it was a taste or a little bit

5:41:42

of the glory that shed forth from the hands of the high priest now

5:41:48

that's kind of like okay is that true all i could tell you is they walked in divine supply for 40

5:41:55

years they had water they had quail when they got tired but they had mana then when they got

5:42:01

tired of mana they got quail then then their shoes and clothes never wore out their flocks multiplied think about it

5:42:08

they were feeding their flocks in the desert so it wasn't just a little trickle of water it was an irrigation

5:42:13

system that was from god so for 40 years they worked walked in divine supply and

5:42:19

they walked with glory with a little taste before because their shoes and clothes never wear out so i started

5:42:25

getting into starting looking into this whole thing and i started trying to understand what it is for today and i

5:42:31

believe this ended that was found in 1979 which happens to be um in paleo hebrew

5:42:38

on the pendant was the prayer now that prayer didn't say the lord bless you and keep you it said that

5:42:44

you'd have hey bless you and keep you okay it was the sacred name that was on

5:42:51

the pendant so they believe it was a high priest that would wear that that wore this pendant yeah and it's in a

5:42:56

museum in in jerusalem there's silver two silver pendants but

5:43:02

the key is i said if it's was found why would it be found in this

5:43:08

generation why would it be found for today if it's not for us today and the key of the book is not only

5:43:15

breaking down the prayer as to what it really means because i really believe it's the father wanting to introduce

5:43:21

himself in a powerful way through that prayer to his children and for us today it's even more powerful

5:43:28

because when we say it in yeshua's name it's not us saying it through our own lips it's yeshua's speaking it through

5:43:35

our lips over others and he is not just visiting

5:43:40

right the holy of holies he's not just visiting the holy of holies once a year then the day of atonement he's here 24 7

5:43:48

seated at the right hand of the father so he's in the glory and so that glory i

5:43:54

believe is even more effective and i've seen it happen when i when i prayed this prayer over others and they prayed over

5:44:00

themselves in the name of yeshua our high priest and they began to pray that prayer in the fullness of meaning and

5:44:06

even if if you could if you know the hebrew or you can have the hebrew i have a recording that paul wilbur did of it

5:44:13

being pronounced in the hebrew um it's being sung in the hebrew this power

5:44:18

comes over people people get healed people get i mean it's amazing testimonies of what god is doing but the

5:44:24

key is it's knowing the father in a tangible way yeah because what happens is the

5:44:30

father comes and visits like the word it says the lord bless you it's barack

5:44:36

okay it's not baruch which means blessed but barack rock means to kneel

5:44:42

down yeah the camel kneels down so you could take that which it's carrying off

5:44:47

its back so the father's saying i kneel down in front of you and now i want to tell

5:44:55

you something i got such flack for that i remember certain people i told that to hey you know what this means that can't mean

5:45:01

that don't say that that's offensive you're saying that almighty god right

5:45:07

jehovah god yahweh is kneeling down in front of you

5:45:14

and i said that's what the word means in hebrew and so i started going i said god

5:45:19

this can't be it can't be what i'm thinking show me why this is true and he started

5:45:26

revealing stuff to me to show how he was doing that all along that the father

5:45:32

looked past our sin looked past the sin and look past these things it was continually reaching out and trying to

5:45:39

connect with his creation right israel the children of israel he was trying to connect with them and to this day he's

5:45:46

trying to connect with those who have come to faith in yeshua see what's happened is the devil does

5:45:52

not want us to know the father neither does religion religion says he's

5:45:57

too holy he's being worshiped 24 hours a day seated in the holy of holies

5:46:03

and you can't approach him that's what that's what religion and and

5:46:09

satan has put into our minds so we say yeah god is my father but we have relegated ourselves to live in a

5:46:16

spiritual orphanage it's like we have no contact with the father except from afar we could say oh

5:46:23

daddy god abba father but the key is he is omnipresent

5:46:28

he could come and visit with us matter of fact god showed me this thing he said

5:46:34

take your hand and put it in front of your face one look at your hand see

5:46:39

all the detail of your hand now close your eyes and i close my eyes and says that's how close

5:46:45

the father said i have been to you but you've never looked at me you never recognized me

5:46:52

you have yeshua in you through the ruach of kodesh right we have christ in us they

5:46:57

in in us through the through the with the holy spirit

5:47:02

right but the key is we have the holy spirit we we could fellowship with the holy

5:47:07

spirit we could fellowship with yeshua we could sense the presence of god but the key is the father

5:47:13

this is his time these end times is the father's time because he knows the day and the hour when yeshua is coming back

5:47:21

he knows the exact time this is the time of the father and we're living in a fatherless generation it's a mess what

5:47:28

we're seeing and the father wants to make himself known to his children he wants to become real

5:47:34

so we understand who we are because we're spiritual sons and daughters but one day we're going to be physical as

5:47:39

well we're going to be just like yeshua yeshua will be our king but we're going to be just like yeshua right our

5:47:46

bodies are going to be changed from that which is mortal to immortal in the resurrection so this is what i'm talking

5:47:52

about so the lord bless you is the father saying i am i am right here before you

5:47:58

now what is our response our response is to not just stand our response is to kneel

5:48:05

back in front of him and we go thank you father thank you for revealing

5:48:11

yourself to me and then the next part is and keep you well what does it mean to keep you is it going to put us in a cage

5:48:17

no this is talking about as i started looking at the hebrew and the shades of meeting with him this is about the

5:48:24

divine embrace he now puts his arms around us and he embraces us

5:48:30

and it's psalm 91 activated because when you're in the presence of the father

5:48:35

when you're in a secret place of the most high you're brought into it right even though you're on earth you brought

5:48:41

into it in the heavenly places through that divine embrace of the father all of a sudden you have

5:48:47

been taken away from the from the influence of satan he can't touch you you also are accessing that which the

5:48:55

father owns and that you know he owns a thousand cattle on a thousand hills you know he

5:49:01

he he is he is he has in heaven there's no sickness there's no there's no pain there's no thievery

5:49:09

there's no murder you know all of those things are not in heaven so when you start getting the divine embrace of the

5:49:15

father you're entering into the heavenly places let your kingdom come on earth as in

5:49:20

heaven and so that's what that and keep you right and then he says i'm going to make

5:49:26

my face shine upon you the word shine is a hebrew word or

5:49:32

or means portal or doorway right it's it's it's a so when he shines on

5:49:39

you it he opens a portal to himself and to the heavenly things moises wrote torah
5:49:46
right as the shining face of god was shining upon him right the or the light of god
5:49:54
and so this is what happens and so what yeshua would be praying every day he'd go on
5:50:00
the mountain he go to barren places it talks about desert places he would pray
5:50:05
to the father every day what did he pray for he would be talking to the father and he would be
getting assignments from
5:50:12
the policy one of the things we're missing by not meeting with the father is to understand our
destiny and purpose
5:50:17
to understand our daily assignments to begin to understand when you know yeshua said
everything i say is what the father
5:50:24
has told me to say everything i do is what the father has shown me to do see so this is what god
5:50:31
wants us to do is becoming one ahad in oneness with the father the son
5:50:37
and the spirit of god remember when yeshua said in in in
5:50:43
john 17 it says i and the father are a god one
5:50:49
that's a that's a unity where the father and the son are not in any kind of disagreement
5:50:55
it's like without even thinking they're in such sink right so i and the father are one
5:51:02
my prayer is that you might become one in us who is he talking about us
5:51:09
in the father in me and the waka kodesh see so this is what this prayer starts
5:51:15
opening up is this understanding what we're missing right now is a
5:51:21
relationship with the father in a tangible intimate way just like we could have a relationship with
yeshua in an
5:51:27
intimate way just like we could have a relationship with the holy spirit in an intimate way and
sense the presence we
5:51:34
could sense the presence of the father we can begin to hear the father's voice speaking into us and
telling us things
5:51:41
and so he says i want to shine my face upon you right i want to i want to open this
5:51:47

portal between me with this this this line of communication and this sense of
5:51:53
my being in your presence and then he says i want to be gracious to you what does that mean
5:51:59
it's like the father takes away his divine embrace and he's looking at us and he's saying you are
my beloved son
5:52:07
you are my beloved daughter in whom i am well pleased he's looking past our
5:52:12
failures he's looking past our sin he's looking past our weaknesses and he's seeing us as the
finished work the new
5:52:20
creation that he already sees us as being as he looks at us through the nail pierced hands of his
son
5:52:26
see we look at ourselves and say hey they look in the mirror and say oh gosh help me but he sees
us as the finished
5:52:33
work of who he is making who we are becoming through following after him
5:52:39
through the process of sanctification of dying to self and putting on that new man
5:52:44
so this is to be gracious then he says he will lift up
5:52:49
his countenance upon us the word lift up is nasa sounds like the spaceships
5:52:56
to lift up yeah this is a picture of the father now lifting us up like a little child
5:53:02
walking with us no one else exists but he and you he's looking down at you you're looking up at
him in his eyes
5:53:09
and this is him and it says in in zephaniah 17 it says i will save you which again implies
5:53:17
being lifted up out of danger right he says i will quiet your tears
5:53:23
it's like the father kissing your forehead trying to comfort you and then i love
5:53:29
this it says and i will sing songs over you so it's like a father taking the child
5:53:34
and singing songs over the child see i'm living in this now jim and i'm telling you this is like an
incredible thing
5:53:42
what god does i i see this now i don't i don't just have to pray the prayer i'm i'm living
5:53:48
in that thing of knowing this is my position that was won for me by yeshua dying on
5:53:54

the cross the middle veil was rent so we could go into the holy of holies

5:54:00

it said in hebrews but also it was rent that god could come out to visit us who those who have been

5:54:08

redeemed by the blood of the lamb we have become the righteousness of the messiah in and through what yeshua did

5:54:15

we've been the righteousness of god it says the father we've become the righteousness of the father in and

5:54:20

through what jesus did on the cross and so this is what i'm talking about and then he

5:54:25

leaves us with shalom and that's the residual of being in his

5:54:31

presence and shalom doesn't just mean the lack of war you know peace it means fullness and

5:54:36

completeness it means supernatural peace supernatural provision supernatural

5:54:41

health you know it goes on and on and on everything that we need we're talking

5:54:47

about a supernatural lifestyle that we could have and um and protection so the key is this

5:54:54

is that this revelation this revelation i'm telling you i couldn't have come up with this at all it was just poured out

5:55:01

i began looking into the hebrew i began it's so much more that god showed me how

5:55:06

many times he reached out he also showed me this that he's so identified and he's so one

5:55:12

with yeshua that when yeshua was beaten you know when his

5:55:18

beard was being plucked out when he was being slapped across the face when he was being whipped the father

5:55:26

experienced the same pain that yeshua's experienced right experientially he experienced it

5:55:33

because he's so one with the sun when the nails were being driven into his own son's hands yeah he

5:55:40

felt that he he experienced that but he had to turn away

5:55:45

he had to turn away and that's why the darkness i believe came with three hours it was darkness on the

5:55:51

earth because the father turned away and and he did it because had he

5:55:56

continued looking he would judge the whole planet but he knew that his son had to die in order to make the way that

5:56:03

we could be brought in to a relationship with god the father to be abba daddy

5:56:10

you know warren there's so much in this book just i mean who would have thought that in the few lines of

5:56:17

of of the of the aaronic blessing there would be an entire book could be written like who who would know that but the

5:56:24

father has given you a tremendous download um we our time is so short

5:56:29

we've come to the end but where can people get this book and find out more about you is it warrenmarkets.com

5:56:36

yes warrenmarcus.com and if they want to listen to the prayer that that paul

5:56:41

wilbur sings warren marcus dot com forward slash prayer

5:56:47

and it's free go on there and and you can have that i do a little teaching and then

5:56:52

he sings it over you in hebrew and i'm telling you there's there's a manifestation of the presence of the

5:56:57

father that comes and dwells with people i mean i've got tons of testimonies on that

5:57:03

that's awesome my friend um well listen until next time please

5:57:08

may the father bless you and keep you may his face shine upon you may his countenance be lifted up over you and

5:57:14

may he give you shalom i super appreciate you my friend and

5:57:20

again ladies and gentlemen please go to um to warrenmarcus.com and you can hit forward

5:57:26

slash prayer is what he said and you will be able to um

5:57:32

you'll be able to see exactly and hear exactly for what uh the the prayer in

5:57:38

hebrew excuse me trying to do too many things at once in any case we will be right back in a few minutes and we will

5:57:44

be able to take a peek into rafael ortega's life

5:57:49

if you haven't uh seen this video check this out my friends we'll be right back

5:57:56

ortega gets a hold of another one yay dude out of here

5:58:03

third home run in the ball game for rafael ortega this is just amazing folks stevie

5:58:10

martinez shaking his head in disbelief [Music]

5:58:58

[Music]

5:59:04

[Music]

5:59:10

all right raphael ortega is in the house with his wife your money how are you

5:59:18

hi very good you've been practicing that all day haven't you

5:59:26

praise the lord your english is much better than my spanish let's uh let's get our translator on board here

5:59:33

and uh and see if we can't get you guys connected here hold on one second let's

5:59:39

get you over here you're gonna be our translator for the evening uh so that rafael can and his wife can can

5:59:46

speak in their native tongue and and be a lot easier on them and so uh and rafael you can speak in

5:59:53

english you can speak in spanish you can you can you guys can do however you want to do um but i know this has been an

6:00:00

unbelievable journey for you guys every one of us are on a journey

6:00:06

and uh our journeys seem to intersect at different time

6:00:11

in different places and it just seems like the father just continues to to keep us in contact with

6:00:17

one another um but i do want to talk to your motti for a second because i need to verify

6:00:23

that this is actually your husband because i don't recognize him at all without his goatee so are we sure this

6:00:30

is rafael ortega from the chicago cubs cause you don't look like the raphael that i met uh not too long ago

6:00:40

i see that you shaved all that off my friend yes yeah i just take it off look at the

6:00:46

jungle yeah that's good that's good yeah you look like you did whenever you first started playing baseball praise

6:00:53

the lord all right yeah so where are you guys right now

6:01:00

tell us what's going on and we'll go from there tell us what's going on in the physical life right now because i

6:01:05

know you're not even in the united states but but what's happening so we're in bogota right now in colombia

6:01:13

trying to get the the visa and the new visa to get back to the united states but

6:01:19

we have to stay here because of the those things that is happening right now with the meal b

6:01:26

and the players association so we have to wait here to

6:01:33

those thing ends gotcha so basically there's an argument between the major league baseball

6:01:38

association and the players association they can't come to an agreement if you're watching the news in the united

6:01:44

states you know that if you're a baseball fan that they've even pushed off spring training until i believe

6:01:50

march 5th uh which uh so we'll see what happens with that and and so rafael and his

6:01:57

family are kind of in limbo in colombia waiting for this decision to to be made

6:02:02

so they can come back to the united states so in the meantime how are you guys keeping yourself busy over there in

6:02:08

bogota [Music]

6:02:21

okay he says that he just preferred to do it in spanish because he knows there is a huge audience that wants to hear

6:02:27

him speaking in spanish absolutely

6:02:36

implement a

6:02:47

[Music]

6:03:01

all right so basically i'm trying to be here i'm trying to be here in bogota colombia trying to keep myself together you know

6:03:08

doing some training warming up every single day uh trying to spend time with the family

6:03:14

and i know that i don't have a basically i don't have a stadium like to be on practice the real field

6:03:20

but still i keep doing my my workouts you know just to be in shape and ready for the foreign for the next season

6:03:27

gotcha so are you caught are you hearing anything in behind the scenes are they really

6:03:33

going to come to an agreement here soon so that you guys can get on with playing major league baseball what what are you

6:03:39

hearing uh

6:03:54

[Music]

6:04:12

okay so the player association is having a few meetings you know the team owners and the under and the league trying to

6:04:19

see they're gonna see each other understand the same page different regulations different rules that

6:04:25

is trying to come to a common point where they can get along and put it through

6:04:30

okay so in the middle being like there's nothing official yet yeah we'll definitely be praying for you and your

6:04:35

family that's got to be frustrating um in the meantime what i would like to do rafael is uh is introduce you to to our

6:04:44

um to our audience and let you guys kind of share your testimony of how you really gave your life to the

6:04:52

lord how you came in to this new faith how you got connected to passion for truth and uh and your money can can can

6:05:00

join in here as well but just like share your testimony from like from the very beginning to where you're at today

6:05:07

and um in our connection with all of that

6:05:22

that's the most important part that we would like to share with other audiences

6:05:37

all right so that we might need a few hours to speak about the whole testimony because it's huge

6:05:44

well we don't have we don't have several hours but we might have some time we're going to do this again for sure but this

6:05:50

time it's got to be maybe we should have your motty tell it because she speaks a lot faster than you do

6:06:06

not

6:06:17

yes she will have to speak up also because most of the teachings that you have on the website and and also on

6:06:23

youtube came to me through my wife she was the one who introduced me to this

6:06:46

2016 watching your your precious because uh it was recommended to her through a

6:06:52

friend of her perro

6:07:00

come on

6:07:38

even though starting on 2016 to listen to all those teachings she was not sure

6:07:44

yet she was not really involved into it until 2020 when the pandemic tank show

6:07:50

off and then she started taking this like more seriously and at one time she came to me and she said listen i want to talk

6:07:57

to you about this i understand that this is not what you believe or this is not what you will teach

6:08:02

but i want you to listen to me about all this new information

6:08:18

and she's going to explain that how everything happens

6:08:24

buenos

6:08:43

everybody i want to say hi you know to all my hispanic community i understand that most of you get desperate when you

6:08:49

see the pastor jim start talking in english and nobody knows what's going on but you know let's see what's going to

6:08:54

happen today

6:09:18

[Music]

6:09:25

our testimony is not different from anybody else actually we started watching we started seeing all this

6:09:31

teaching uh and even though we came to the conclusion that this is the hebrew roots

6:09:36

that we have to like believe in and study in order to understand what's going on even though believing in yeshua

6:09:43

as our messiah comes

6:10:02

okay even though i started as i mentioned before in 2016 uh it wasn't until the 2020 when the

6:10:09

pandemic heat hit his heart that everything started getting slowing down

6:10:14

and even though the major league baseball was starting north star like suspending games and everything was falling apart

6:10:59

i started introducing you know all his uh all the uh passion for truth and parts of pastor jim's

6:11:05

daily teaching and he started watching you know like little by little was the whole process but today he can verify he

6:11:12

can understand that everything that was preached on those teachings are the truth are the life so there's nothing

6:11:18

nothing wrong on those teachings and he can confirm himself that everything is is the real deal

6:11:45

definitely one of the teachings that give us life that was more it was most that create more more impact in our life

6:11:52

was uh identity crisis so we get to a point that we watch this

6:11:58

teaching about four or five times and what we did is sitting down in front of the tv we start watching the the

6:12:05

video and then we press pause every time that there's a verse so we went to the bible and we searched the verse to see

6:12:13

what what he was saying was what was real was the truth so we we just did we just made like a deep analysis on

6:12:21

that specific teaching

6:13:28

we were watching all his teaching you know and we spent a lot of time you know studying the word the words we we knew

6:13:35

the situation that pastor jim was still in prison later under 2020 he came out

6:13:41

of prison and i started praying uh along with my husband like asking god

6:13:47

that we wanted to meet him at some point that we wanna like you know have to share some some

6:13:54

some of the things that changed our life and everything that what was going on

6:13:59

in all the process that we spent watching his teachings today all i can say is that my family has been

6:14:06

really blessed and everything has been awesome and fantastic when we're trying to follow everything

6:14:11

that is on the on the hebrew roots

6:14:44

all right so uh but has there's a confession that i have to make uh

6:14:50

what we were watching all those videos and i was getting to it and i was starting and i started liking what i

6:14:55

what i see i didn't know that he was in prison so my wife later told me about this fact and then

6:15:02

keep going

6:15:11

on

6:15:32

she finally confessed to me she finally says listen uh the pastor jim is in prison because

6:15:38

you know i was wondering why i don't see new teachings from him why i don't see

6:15:43

new new uh recording something new you know from from pastor jim

6:15:49

then she came to me and she said you know you know what he was in prison he's still in prison but you know what guys

6:15:55

it was too late already i was i was already in love with everything that i've learned from passion for truth it

6:16:00

was already late i was already lost in love

6:16:07

with

6:16:37

have a chance to play with any team on mlb but then on the 2021 for the 2021 season

6:16:44

chicago cops gave me the chance and gave me the opportunity to join to make the the

6:16:50

team so from there we're starting seeing the benefits of being faithful the

6:16:56

benefits of of being faithful to the hebrew roots to the torah and all the commandments

6:17:04

important

6:17:50

something beautiful that i learned is that and the first thing that we started following was observing the shabbat

6:17:58

after we started doing this we see we start seeing a progressive change in our

6:18:04

life scenes a lot of miracles happen a lot of doors opening a lot of things our pieces

6:18:10

start like setting it down and the places that they're supposed to be and definitely there's no regret from there

6:18:16

we keep studying we keep learning we keep seeing everything that the torah tells us to do which at the end is on

6:18:23

our own benefits so from there we could see our life change on the dramatic way

6:18:28

to a hundred

6:19:42

sorry okay we were looking for an opportunity to uh bless pastor jim with a special gift something that he might

6:19:49

like uh we were trying to search for a specific special date of his life like

6:19:55

everybody else everybody has a special date special numbers so we spoke to his mom and then she says

6:20:01

that uh that he that what he likes is some everything's related with the 2 2 two number

6:20:08

so then i was trying to then i was trying to figure out how i'm gonna put two two two on the baseball

6:20:15

you know player uh on the on the on the teacher in order in order to give it to him but

6:20:20

then at the end he only put the number two so and the last july

6:20:26

was when we were planning to give it to him on the uh on the first chicago cup game

6:20:55

amen okay so we were supposed to give him the to give him the the teacher on the first

6:21:02

day of the of the first day of the season but it was not ready so you know what guys the t-shirt

6:21:09

arrived on the 22 of that month so it was like perfect the number two on

6:21:14

the undead and the t-shirt and also it arrived on the 22 of this month so that was the fact that the day that we could

6:21:21

see him and giving his gift amazing and he thought to me and and he felt to

6:21:28

me like a confirmation from the from hava that everything was like planning that way

6:22:20

so on the 21st actually was the date that the the that we supposed to get it together

6:22:26

to get the the t-shirt manufacturer but it never came as i told you before so on

6:22:31

the 22 i was texting with pastor james you know not talking to him and then somebody

6:22:37

touched my shoulder and said listen here is and when i and and now to my

6:22:42

surprise when i see it it was it was the t-shirt that was ready and the 22 of this month so it was totally ready to

6:22:49

give it to him amazing i'm i was so surprised about it

6:22:54

no

6:23:24

i want you to know guys that since the very beginning we feel really connected to stanley family

6:23:31

shario and everybody else you know his daughters there's a special connection connection

6:23:37

between us and all the signs that we've been talking about the teacher and everything the way it happens

6:23:43

that's a confirmation that god has a lot of big plans in order for us to keep going with all

6:23:49

these uh situation that i mean it's not only about being friends but it's about also

6:23:54

to be connected for further projects

6:23:59

i want to say something real quick share if you're not going to if you're going to then do it in your own timing

6:24:07

but what happened at the hanukkah conference i thought was absolutely incredible and that was another amazing sign that

6:24:15

really impacted me so i i would like you to share that with our audience too so listen up if you're not listen up yet in

6:24:21

the chat room uh this next part is really amazing okay

6:24:29

i might have to translate that to you but say

6:24:46

can't go yeah yeah so so your motto do you remember what happened at the hanukkah conference

6:24:59

share what happened there that was really amazing

6:25:27

sorry sorry that's how the father works sometimes we see all those big leaders all those people that god is using and

6:25:33

we think we might think something different about them we don't have like a clear perspective who they are so

6:25:39

here's what happened

6:26:03

i wasn't on the conference but i wasn't like really very understanding what was

6:26:08

going on and what was the whole uh word about my husband has a very underst has

6:26:13

a better understanding about of english so he was getting everything but i was like on the moon

6:26:20

entonces

6:26:38

is

6:26:49

before that conference we were praying a lot especially you know i was praying a lot you know trying to

6:26:56

to ask the lord that everything goes like the best possible way so while i was there i said well i don't

6:27:01

understand what they are talking but i'm gonna pray to you lord so i need a sign i need something to tell me that you

6:27:08

really want us to be together in this give me a sign that tells me that you want us to be working with back with a

6:27:14

passion for truth and pastor jim stanley give me a sign lord and jose la senora

6:27:38

okay lord here's the deal i have a very very high

6:27:45

how would i say that you really understand guys i have a really really high demand

6:27:50

i want to ask you a really big sign i want pastor julian staley to call me to the altar and introduce me so i can

6:27:56

speak from there that's going to be if he does that if that's the sign

6:28:03

that's going to tell that's going to tell us that you want us to work with him

6:28:48

so they were singing and the worship team show me your glory well and that's the only phrase that i know of the song

6:28:56

show me your glory so that's the only thing that i was singing show me bloody show me a glory then i had my eyes

6:29:02

closed so somebody touched my shoulder and when i opened my eyes and look at him it was pastor jim so stop right

6:29:09

there so i want to be a part of this because they need to hear the other side so i

6:29:14

was on stage and cheryl

6:29:20

the other ladies were leading worship and cheryl leans over to me and says i

6:29:26

feel like the spirit's telling me that someone needs to pray in spanish for our

6:29:32

latino community

6:29:40

john

6:29:45

now you have to understand there was a lot of latinos in the room i mean 25 of the congregation at the conference

6:29:52

was people from from hispanic

6:30:04

and even though i i would love for that to happen i immediately told her no i don't i don't think that

6:30:11

that you're i didn't say you're not hearing right but i said i don't think that's what we're supposed to do

6:30:22

but immediately it i mean immediately the moment that i told her no

6:30:28

the holy spirit immediately spoke to me and said yes that is exactly what i want to do

6:30:44

so i've never had the holy spirit over trump me like that that fast but it was

6:30:50

immediate so i i started looking around the room and i'm like okay holy spirit who do you

6:30:56

want to pray and i've i felt this i'm just there's no other word than

6:31:02

instant pull that your mother was supposed to pray

6:31:18

so i i walked off the stage you can go back to the hanukkah conference and watch this moment you can see it happen

6:31:23

i walk off the stage she has her eyes closed exactly the way that she said she did they're they're

6:31:29

singing the song uh uh show me your glory and i tap on her shoulder and ask her

6:31:36

i feel like i tell her that i feel like the holy spirit wants her to come to the front and pray and she just

6:31:41

asked the father for a sign and said god if i'm supposed to be connected to this ministry will you

6:31:48

please give me a sign and here's the sign i want you to have pastor jim have me come up to the stage

6:31:55

and this is exactly what happened it was amazing

6:32:04

[Music]

6:33:09

is

6:33:26

another confirmation was when he went back to the stage and he opened the bible on

6:33:31

the gideon books i started like reading about the signs that was basically the

6:33:37

end of of the confirmation so guys what we really have in our heart is

6:33:42

help the community start helping to build the kingdom start like you know putting hands together to make it happen

6:33:50

because we know that there's a lot to do and there's only a few people who are available to do it

6:33:56

amen wow so you know there's not too many people uh that have

6:34:03

the guts to offer up a prayer to the creator right

6:34:09

in the moment and say father look here's how it's going to work i'm not moving forward

6:34:15

with this man this ministry this family unless you yourself

6:34:22

do this thing that was a gideon moment

6:34:33

it is

6:34:48

impact wow so your money rafael

6:34:54

where are you guys right now in your walk with the lord tell us what is

6:35:01

what is he doing right now in your spirit what is he teaching you right now because you guys are

6:35:08

out of the country for all intents purposes waiting in limbo

6:35:15

share with your with the viewers here like how are you guys navigating through that and what is god speaking to you

6:35:20

right now your mind is

6:35:33

[Music]

6:36:12

listen the key here is that everything we learned back in the 2020 watching all

6:36:17

this teaching and preaching it's the key that give us the strength to keep to keep going i mean it was like the base

6:36:24

it was like like like something that is keep the keeping us strained uh keeping

6:36:29

the strength in us even though we are passing through this moment

6:37:04

okay listen there is a key word here keyword and it's peace as long as you have peace everything

6:37:10

else goes along we know that we we are on the waiting process now but we learn we

6:37:20

we really learn waiting waiting is something that not everybody likes people you know get desperate people

6:37:26

want to see things happening happening right away but in this moment it's just about waiting and that's something that

6:37:32

we learn from your teaching and preaching back into 2020

6:37:53

something that we learned is that anything that comes to you or to your life doesn't bring you peace it doesn't

6:37:59

come from the father everything that comes from the father has to come together with peace peace is the word

6:38:06

the key word over here

6:38:15

is

6:38:48

something that we were trying to find along all those years is uh to get some stability

6:38:55

we this is the time and date date and time that we don't have a house yet so we just like

6:39:01

going back and forth you know trying to get something done and i know that sometimes that

6:39:07

brings you to an a very insecure stage so we're just trying to be calm we're just trying to

6:39:13

be resting in the rest in the lord promises because there's a lot of things that we have to that we that we want to get

6:39:20

accomplished but it takes time and a lot of patience especially uh talking about the family

6:39:26

area we want to be in one place have our own house and have everything organized

6:39:31

in life

6:39:41

so in the middle of all those situations in the middle of the storm what we don't want to lose is the peace

6:39:48

and the connection with the father that's the most important part keeping the connection with the father

6:39:54

amen amen well raphael we we want um we want to

6:40:00

thank you guys for joining us uh your motti holy spirit says you got something else you want to say so why don't you go

6:40:06

ahead and say whatever is on your heart si bueno el

6:40:38

if there is a message that i want to give you guys today and i want you to keep it to keep it in your mind it's

6:40:44

that seek the kingdom first and everything else is gonna come later don't rush anything don't be you know

6:40:51

don't lose your peace seek the kingdom first

6:40:58

consequences

6:41:32

there is a lot of challenges in our life right now you know as my husband says

6:41:38

before we are in the middle of nowhere waiting for something to to show up or something to to get

6:41:43

materialized that meanwhile we're just trying to you know keep the law you know follow the
6:41:49
shabbats and you know reading the word in daily basis having a lot of pray time
6:41:55
in order to keep to keep our mind together because there's a lot of challenges as i said before and
6:42:01
everything is about waiting and patient and also i know and also growing bonds
6:42:08
with the stalin family you know one other thing that's interesting for all of the viewers out there
6:42:15
it's coming to me that in hebrew the word for wait the word for hope
6:42:22
and believe it or not the word for rope is all connected to the same root word
6:42:28
tikvah and that word
6:42:43
yeah and although there's several words for weight it literally means to sit down that's what
weight means it means
6:42:50
to sit down but when you connect it to its other root uh words it's other work root
6:42:58
friends of family members of hope tikva which literally is the same word for
6:43:04
rope you get this beautiful word picture of sitting down and holding on to a rope
6:43:38
no matter what happens in our life and no matter where we find ourselves all we have to do is
hold on to that rope and
6:43:46
the reality is is the rope prophetically is the zeat seats of yeshua which is on the end of
6:43:53
his tallit that is our power is holding on to his z seats his rope
6:43:59
that is our hope ultimately
6:44:35
rafael thank you so much for taking the time to to spend with us sharing your story a
6:44:41
little bit i know that we you've already spent three hours in my studio recording
6:44:47
your testimony we have not released it yet um but it is emotional and amazing
6:44:52
and i can't wait to have that documentary produced um in the coming months but until then
6:44:58
we're going to be praying for you guys that you come back to the states soon quickly and the
father will provide a
6:45:05
home for your family and you'll be able to get settled and move forward uh with

6:45:10

the st louis cardinals i mean i mean the cubs uh the cubs yeah that's who you're playing

6:45:17

no i mean

6:45:41

all right so thank you guys for being with us today it's been a super pleasure and uh

6:45:47

we will see you guys soon for sure everyone say goodbye to rafael ortega

6:45:53

and his wonderful wife your motty see you guys tell jesus

6:45:59

that we said hello and they're probably watching right now so shalom shalom we'll talk to you guys

6:46:04

later thank you so much and jonathan you can stay on

6:46:10

the next guest our last guest of the evening it has been a marathon of a day

6:46:17

but we are nearing our very end and our last guest is coming up here shortly

6:46:24

if you want to be a part of helping passion for truth reach the nations and

6:46:29

really make an impact would you please consider doing what others did for you and pay it forward for others to be able

6:46:36

to do with what you're experiencing right now everything that you're experiencing is literally tens and tens

6:46:42

and tens of thousands of dollars to be able to bring you this broadcast and have the staff available to be able to

6:46:48

answer your questions and so on and so forth i pray that you will be a true israelite and step up to the plate and

6:46:56

help us at just even ten dollars a month if you will if everyone that's watching this

6:47:01

broadcast just partnered with just two lattes just give up two lattes a month and support

6:47:09

us we would be able to hire multiple people full time so we're just asking for you

6:47:15

guys to do something very small i'm not talking you know your whole life savings but if you could partner if this

6:47:21

ministry and only if this ministry is blessing you and you are feeding from the fruit of this ministry we just

6:47:26

ask that you would partner with us you can text pay it forward all one word to 801 801 that's pay it forward all

6:47:36

together no spaces to 801 801 or you can go directly to

6:47:42

passionfortruth.com our brand new website and uh and you can see

6:47:48

uh you can donate directly there and i'm excited about our new website so if this is the first time that you're hearing

6:47:53

about this go to passionfortruth.com check it out it's really starting to come together we still got a ways to go

6:47:59

there's a little few things here and there but it's it's six and a half years in the making and we're glad to have a

6:48:06

presence online again all right my next guest is moises

6:48:12

better known as the shofar the hebraic latino rap star from mexico

6:48:18

coming up [Music]

6:48:30

[Music]

6:49:07

[Music]

6:49:13

[Music]

6:49:22

welcome back to the broadcast in our final half hour to be hour i'm sure

6:49:28

jim staley here passion for truth my throat is done i am exhausted it has

6:49:33

been a long day i'm starving i have to go to bathroom four times over but we

6:49:39

have in the house moises moises listen we are st ending the broadcast with someone named moises can

6:49:47

you believe that let's show your website here so you can get an idea who this gentleman is

6:49:52

this gentleman is one of the most popular pop singer rap artist in mexico 350 000

6:50:01

subscribers and he just so happened to marry one of the most popular djs in the

6:50:06

same country and his story is extraordinary a gentleman that started at the bottom

6:50:12

made his way to the very top and then the enemy tried to take over his life and even sacrifice him and the

6:50:20

father through the spirit the ruach hakadesh saved his life gave him a tremendous prophetic gift and now he is

6:50:27

living his life uh producing music with a hebrew flair

6:50:33

matter of fact let's just give them a quick taste shall we let's really

6:50:39

uh do this upright let's give him a quick taste of some of your music

6:50:44

[Music]

6:51:00

there you go my friends this is uh going to be a fun segment moises how are you

6:51:09

all right hey listen do me a favor and turn up your valium twice as much we need about twice as much volume if you

6:51:16

can okay

6:51:42

i'm so happy to be here sharing with you this moment yeah i'm glad that you're here moises

6:51:47

take us from the very beginning i know that when i was on the way down to i

6:51:52

know you speak a little bit of english so you understand what i'm saying but when we were driving down to the branson

6:51:58

conference you spent four hours uh on the phone with us two hours on the way there two

6:52:05

hours on the way back sharing your testimony and it captivated my family it

6:52:10

was like listening to a live uh you know back in the old days where the kids sit next to the radio and

6:52:16

listen to the to the voice of of this play um your testimony is extraordinary

6:52:22

it's uh it's one of the top two testimonies i've ever heard in my life and i really want our audience

6:52:30

to hear from the from the very beginning in a very short truncated time because we

6:52:35

don't obviously have four hours but i want them to hear a little bit of your testimony where you came from where you're at

6:52:42

what's the holy spirit up to uh in this day and age you got the floor of moises

6:52:58

federal district

6:53:15

i started reading the word of god from some missionary work from columbus ohio

6:53:21

since i was 5 years old

6:53:42

in this time and date uh my parents were were getting divorced at the end they ended up getting divorced

6:53:48

but uh thanks to those missionary work i started to read the bible at least 12

6:53:54

times see

6:54:04

[Music]

6:54:29

[Music]

6:54:36

more

6:54:42

go go ahead if you want very early in my life i was diagnosed yes yes very early in my life i was

6:54:48

diagnosed with autism that's something that gave me also it sounds probably bad that was something

6:54:54

that gave me the opportunity to learn a lot of things you know that i had passion for it

6:55:04

see entonces

6:55:27

so after my parents got divorced i went to live with my with my grandma to a small city in mexico called

6:55:33

tecla

6:55:58

[Music]

6:56:12

[Music] and

6:56:36

so the sad part of the story is that after i moved with my grandma everything started to

6:56:42

fall apart everything that i learned about the bible was like like stay in the past i started

6:56:49

consuming drugs cocaine pills you i mean you name it so everything started turning dark in my

6:56:56

life so it was a really tough time and i really forgot about everything about god

6:57:39

even been through all those difficult situations i became a father uh really early in my life i was

6:57:46

only 17 years old when i got my first born so at the end of the study

6:57:52

when i was 20 i already have three kids around me

6:58:07

alcamino el senor

6:58:29

not everything was too bad out of this experience about becoming a fighter a father that early

6:58:35

that brought me back to my own senses like i started i started like reading the bible again

6:58:42

trying to go back to my to my own roots when i was a kid so everything started changing in my

6:58:48

life i also started my uh

6:58:54

my career being a singer but i was becoming to uh i mean i started being a secular

6:59:00

singer not a christian one

6:59:17

[Music]

6:59:33

so i started uh when i was 18 i started my first group you know hip-hop group you know and rapping and those kind of

6:59:40

music so i also got hired for a couple of label uh recording labels

6:59:46

that they uh saw my my talent and i started working for them

6:59:57

cinco mix tapes those

7:00:06

[Music]

7:00:19

[Music]

7:00:27

uh i actually ended up recording uh over

7:00:34

you know over 100 songs on those 10 10 plus year of career

7:00:41

my name my secular name was levitan the content of my songs were like really

7:00:47

really bad content you know like please explicit content so which i'm not really proud of it so i

7:00:54

ended up like going this route

7:01:10

and

7:01:38

yeah go ahead yes i want to be honest here guys i got i was living a double life

7:01:45

i was in one side i was doing what i was doing and then in the other side i tried i was trying to preach here and there

7:01:51

trying to bring the gospel to different people and jails and different places but i have to admit i was lit i was

7:01:57

living a double life i was trying to get rich to get money to become famous

7:02:02

and you know the worldly life see

7:02:46

prospero everything i was going to try to put

7:02:52

together to put something together with the labor records a good negotiation or something you know in order to make it

7:02:58

to make something happen every time everything just fall apart everything

7:03:03

collapse nothing go forward so it doesn't matter

7:03:09

how good was the project it just ended up being dead

7:04:18

okay i want you guys to play to please uh pay attention to what i'm gonna say now uh there was a time that

7:04:26

a very famous producer and who represents a huge labor record

7:04:31

came to mexico and he's a he's a guy who has a very famous artist

7:04:38

produced by him so he announced to

7:04:46

okay okay so so he so he came to me and he said okay i'm gonna offer you whatever you're looking for but i want

7:04:53

you to pack with the devil there is there is something that you have to do in order to keep going the

7:04:58

negotiation you have to do a pact

7:05:07

specifically

7:05:42

the guy came to me telling me that we have to go to california los angeles we have to go over there we have to do soft

7:05:48

ritual special ritual including drinking vlog you know doing really crazy stuff in order to have

7:05:55

everything said and done which i was like my i was my mind was totally blown

7:06:01

because that was the first time that i ever heard this crazy thing like you know i would never

7:06:06

imagine that was something that i mean that this is possible

7:06:22

[Music]

7:06:45

to be honest i got so afraid about all this situation and i couldn't go forward

7:06:51

uh you know a spirit of depression came to my life

7:06:57

and i was i started thinking like i was never gonna fulfill my dreams that i was

7:07:02

you know like in the middle of nowhere without any hope those of you that are online right
online right now uh let me

7:07:10

just catch you up we're talking to moses better known as the shofar over

7:07:15

at his youtube channel he's is uh has a tremendous following in the latino community has a a rap
artist career a

7:07:24

musician and and singer tremendous amount of talent as he

7:07:30

was climbing up the ranks in mexico someone approached him from california a big time record
label

7:07:37

wanted to make him famous and they said look we can make you famous this is the way it's
going to be

7:07:43

but you have to come to california you have to sign the contract in blood you have to make a
sacrifice to satan you

7:07:49

have to drink blood this whole ritual service that they wanted to do and he quickly realized the
depths

7:07:57

of evil that is involved at the highest levels in uh in global music artistry and so

7:08:05

moses take us from there and uh bring us into the place where

7:08:11

where you you last thing you said before we got cut off was was that uh you could

7:08:16

not go that far uh to become famous and so from there uh give us a a five or ten minute

7:08:23

synopsis what happened from there that brought you to where you're at today

7:09:10

after this tough situation i just decided you know to quit i just i just quit i couldn't i couldn't take it i

7:09:17

quit so i was out of everything for about over five years without doing anything i

7:09:23

fall into a big depression that i couldn't handle myself so i thought that everything was lost so but

7:09:29

meanwhile i also decided to go back to my roots to find you know to go to the scriptures to read the bible and see you

7:09:37

know if i could put anything together

7:09:46

is

7:10:16

a

7:10:28

so then after i left the music behind i found a girl which i spent the next

7:10:35

following the next following seven years with her we had we had we had a child

7:10:40

out of this uh relationship but at the end it didn't work out because we didn't see the future eye to eye we have

7:10:46

different perspective and different ideas of what we want to do so again that was another reason for me to go

7:10:53

back to depression so i went back to the same hall that i came out

7:11:23

to be completely honest that was the hardest the hardest part of my life because i

7:11:28

was coming out of two broken relationships nothing works and on top of that

7:11:34

no music at all so it was one of the toughest time in my mind in my life

7:12:15

[Music]

7:12:36

a to make long story short i decided i

7:12:41

decided to go back to mexico city i started uh you know to pray harder to have some

7:12:48

fasting here and there reading the word on daily basis and i

7:12:54

and everybody started you know like all my friends started telling me like why don't you go back to music well don't you come back

7:13:00

then i started like trying to find my path in order to go back to music and then i
7:13:06
decided to change my name from leviathan to shofar which is a jaguar voice
7:13:12
and you know and i started like building everything back to see what's going to happen next
7:13:46
in that process that i was trying to come back to music being a mexico city i met a third person
which is uh my wife
7:13:54
today uh we couldn't get married like right there like like right away we have to wait a little more
7:14:00
and start like living separate but in the middle of this whole situation i had to move uh
7:14:07
and then move to miami without her
7:14:12
in mexico in miami
7:14:30
[Music]
7:14:40
so while the time passes g was still on mexico waiting for me and i was in miami
7:14:46
trying to you know to make a life to see the opportunities that i that i might have
7:14:52
so uh at this time we got hit with a huge hurricane by this time i don't remember the name right
now
7:14:59
but it was a really really tough a bigger story
7:15:31
at this moment i had a huge a big encounter with the lord
7:15:37
i gotta say that i had some other uh encounters in the past but these
7:15:42
encounters specifically well i was in miami was the biggest one
7:15:48
that i had in my life that changed a lot of stuff in my life so i felt like my life was was restarted
7:16:35
so i had uh specifically from the huawei hackadex from the holy spirit
7:16:40
he spoke to me and he started demanding on me that i that there are certain
7:16:46
objects certain things that i have to throw away that i had in my house
7:16:51
like things that he was not pleased with like some artifacts and you know many many items that i
had i
7:16:57

have to start like like throwing them away because he told me that you know that he didn't want those things in my in

7:17:23

okay so not only it was not only about cleaning my house it was also about cleaning my

7:17:30

body which is the temple of the holy spirit he told me that there there were many influence back influence

7:17:37

that came to my life through the tattoos that i have on my skin so he want to

7:17:42

make sure that i got completely clean from

7:18:26

okay while my wife was still in mexico city

7:18:32

somebody approached to me and then i i wanna i wanna make clear uh i wanna say something

7:18:38

the process about cleaning myself and cleaning my house it took you know it took a while

7:18:46

[Music] and it didn't happen like in

7:18:52

24 hours it so it took time so after this summer to like you know to to a safer place

7:19:06

atlanta you are you can miami

7:19:55

so in my trip going to atlanta i i know i want to say also that the people were

7:20:02

part of my family where they take us to a place in georgia and atlanta georgia like an hour out of

7:20:08

the city to a different place it was already night time

7:20:32

uh

7:21:00

yeah well i was coming back i mean i want to mention uh that i found that we

7:21:06

got the not opportunity but we got the the chance to to meet with some

7:21:12

celebration that we're having with the with some satan church you know uh bringing they were bringing some some

7:21:19

specific statue some evil statue and uh so it was like like a procession

7:21:24

you know so it was something really really really weird and really evil

7:22:11

so all those people that he they were praising you know their their lord which is satan you know and they they were

7:22:18

bringing like some signs you know with cursing against the lord and
7:22:23

you know just you know invoking satan's name in all over the place
7:22:29

also find some masonic uh you know the congregation that were like
7:22:35

and the same and the same spirit that was something really really odd
7:23:16

so after seeing all the methods all the situation of the although it will it will work in atlanta
7:23:23

me and my family we decide you know that we decided that we wanted to go back to miami
because that was not a good place
7:23:29

to live or stay but the person that was driving us around this person heavily insists
7:23:36

that we should stay in atlanta even though you know we see everything that we saw over there he
was insisting that
7:23:43

was a safe and good place to live you know and stay there but but we didn't want to we we
wanted to go back
7:23:50

to miami so one one quick question
7:23:55

so as you would because we're we're running up against uh uh the end of our broadcast here but
7:24:02

so as the father began to to bring you into a place where this is something i
7:24:07

want to make make clear to our audience you went from a position of way up here
7:24:14

and then all of a sudden you went way down here and had depression and all
7:24:19

kinds of stuff because things didn't go right and then the father began to bring you back to a
place where
7:24:26

you began to see the light at the end of the tunnel you began to have your life turn around i know
what that feels like
7:24:32

coming out of prison to be able to see the light at the end of the tunnel and then what happened
uh a matter of
7:24:38

fact i know what it feels like before i went to prison when we were at the very height and all of a
sudden the father brings a massive test into
7:24:46

your life and your test was that you were taken to atlanta and uh and was almost tricked into
being
7:24:52

sacrificed uh to satan himself twice uh the enemy tried to get you to a place
7:24:59
where he would own you in his rights and i just want to share to all of our
7:25:04
viewers out there i was in prison and with with devil worshipers there were def
7:25:10
definitely uh multiple people that were worshiping satan themselves uh in the chapel they
7:25:17
they were given time to do that and the things and the idols that they needed and the candles and
so on and so forth
7:25:24
and one of the things that i learned from one of these satanists is that
7:25:30
when you do a certain ritual certain kinds of rituals
7:25:35
with the devil himself the reason why satan wants you to do that is because there is a
7:25:41
jurisdictional change there is a jurisdictional change where then he enters into a covenant with
you
7:25:49
where he will do things for you but you have to do things for him and
7:25:54
there's no way out of that covenant and so i met a gentleman um that
7:26:00
had a covenant with with satan himself and was able to actually um i can't
7:26:07
translocate himself into different parts of of the earth and uh through the spirit realm and he
7:26:13
could see things that were happening what were about to happen and when he realized that
7:26:19
that that it all wasn't fun and games that at some point this particular demon that he conjured
7:26:25
uh required him to do certain things he got scared and the very thing that happened
7:26:32
to you moses happened to him he went he cut ties but he couldn't cut ties because this demon
owned him because of
7:26:39
the covenant that he had made and the only way that that he was able to break the covenant was
that he gave
7:26:46
his life to christ and when he gave his life uh to to yeshua the covenant that
7:26:51
he made with the demon was broken and there was a new uh a new jurisdiction
7:26:57
that was created and i think it's really important for all the listeners and the viewers at home to
know

7:27:03

that what was trying what was happening was the demonic realm was trying to get jurisdiction over you

7:27:11

and they needed a covenant in order to do that you had refused on two occasions one it

7:27:20

was your choice the second one the holy spirit himself had illuminated your eyes and opened your eyes to what was about

7:27:26

to happen and as satan was trying to kill you and and ultimately destroy

7:27:33

the shofar that abba had put inside of your throat and so in the last five

7:27:38

minutes because we only got five minutes left here in the program for the night i want you to share

7:27:44

um what the father because i know that that that holy spirit gave you play by

7:27:50

play of what was going on uh so much so that that when you got out of that car

7:27:55

which i know you haven't got to this part of the story yet but and the holy spirit told you to say yeshua hamashiach

7:28:01

the people that were there to kill you froze they did not know what to do holy

7:28:07

spirit had frozen them and then told you to walk over to the back of their car and open up their

7:28:14

trunk which was locked and there's no way for you to open that trunk but holy spirit supernaturally allowed you to

7:28:19

open that trunk and you saw flesh of humans in the back of that trunk i want

7:28:25

you to and i know that from there crazy things happen and we don't have to go through that whole story maybe for

7:28:30

another time but in the last few minutes here the broadcast take us what the father has done since

7:28:37

then how has he blessed you since you has escaped to the the hand of of hassan

7:28:43

if you will and god has grown your ministry which started out as a a

7:28:50

regular secular rap artist now has turned into a ministry of sharing the gospel through uh the hispanic language

7:28:58

and with the hebrew flare tell us what life is like now since you've you've

7:29:03

kind of come through that whole mess

7:29:08

buenos aires

7:29:37

uno

7:29:43

yeah it was a very tough experience and the holy spirit was talking to my heart in every in every single path of the

7:29:50

whole situation and he also give us the ability to get out of this place you know without being harmed without any

7:29:58

damage and i truly believe that was a work of the holy spirit without his help we couldn't make it we wouldn't be able

7:30:03

to make it

7:30:52

[Music]

7:31:01

comprendi

7:31:16

foreign

7:31:36

okay so there's something important here uh remember that i was telling you that the

7:31:42

enemy was trying to give me glory and fame and money in in exchange to present some

7:31:49

sacrifices and to seal some covenant so since he couldn't get it from me

7:31:55

and uh you know like agreement then he tried to set me up

7:32:00

you know to bring me to a place me and my family in order for him you know in the place that we were like

7:32:06

that we have no option in order for him so he so he's going to be able to take

7:32:11

our life without our permission you know to do it by force

7:32:23

okay

7:32:44

well everything was happening there was an internal voice telling me you got to pronounce yeshua hamashiach

7:32:51

don't stop i remember those people over there were trying to kill us you know they were for

7:32:57

satan but the holy spirit keep insisting don't stop pronouncing yeshua hamashiach

7:33:03

yeshua hamashiach so he can take me out of this situation

7:33:08

you

7:34:04

so while the holy spirit was insisting saying don't stop saying yeshua

7:34:10

hamashiach at the same time he was instructing me to pronounce judgment against those

7:34:18

people that were setting us up so everything that was set up to destroy our life

7:34:24

will be set up against them so there was there were the one that would that were they were going to get destroyed

7:34:31

so it's not only about saving my life but also cursing them in order for them

7:34:36

to get destroyed wow and so right now

7:34:42

moses you are are you still you're producing music now how often are you

7:34:47

producing uh new songs from this new perspective because what god did for you was he not only

7:34:54

allowed you to be drawn into the lair of of satan and human sacrifice and all of that

7:35:03

grotesque and evil stuff that we don't even realize happens in real time today

7:35:08

there are more missing people today than any other time in history hundreds of thousands a year a year right it's

7:35:15

happening why are those people going missing because they're most of them are being sacrificed uh to satan

7:35:21

and he brought you into the the land that the lion's den

7:35:27

only to shut the mouth of the lion like he truly brought you into the lion's den just so you could prophetically prophesy

7:35:35

that god was going to judge them and turn all of this on their heads and he does nothing he says in his word without

7:35:43

his prophets and i really believe that god used you as a prophet uh to that area in atlanta

7:35:50

to that uh to those uh terrible uh people that were sacrificing humans for

7:35:56

financial gain from their companies and it's it's it's it's a terrible thing that's happening but it's very real

7:36:02

and right now that god is using you to reach out uh to both young people uh and

7:36:08

older alike through your music i truly have enjoyed uh some of it is truly amazing and you are a very very gifted

7:36:15

person we have come to the end of our broadcast we're definitely going to have you on again moses i want to hear the rest of

7:36:21

the story and i want people to hear because there is a whole nother section about how the holy spirit has been

7:36:28

speaking to you about individual items uh and there is a

7:36:33

really cool story that i want them to hear that has to do with celine dion and uh

7:36:38

and i i think that will be very interesting for our audience to hear uh so we'll we'll leave them with that uh

7:36:45

right now but in any case moses thank you so much for taking the time and spending it with

7:36:52

us any final words to our audience i'll give you the last word of the night

7:36:58

gracias gracias

7:37:05

testimony

7:37:20

foreign thank you to jaguar for this amazing opportunity definitely we're gonna need more much more time in order

7:37:27

for me to share everything that i experienced through the whole situation and i know

7:37:32

this is gonna bless a lot of people out there when i'm when i have the chance to tell them everything that happens with

7:37:37

all the details

7:37:47

of

7:37:57

thank you thank you to you pastor jim thank you to me john and to everybody else's on the audience

7:38:04

you know for the for the for the time you know and and the attention to my words

7:38:14

shalom god will bless you all we're going to be over here waiting for the second chance

7:38:19

amen amen thank you moises and uh we will definitely talk to you later and i want

7:38:24

to get to the second part of your story we'll do that in a part two until then uh we will talk to you later

7:38:31

shalom shalom adios my friend we will talk to you soon and uh so guys we have come to the very

7:38:39

end of our broadcast i want to say thank you so much for taking the time

7:38:44

to spend the last six seven no

7:38:50

eight hours and 15 minutes with us thank you guys for taking the time to spend

7:38:56

with us here at passion for truth we're hoping in this next new season as we launch passion for truth 2.0 uh our

7:39:04

podcasting season and studio b that we'll be able to do a lot more podcasts they're not going to be eight hours long

7:39:10

i can assure you that we will be chopping these up putting them back on youtube and on our website

7:39:15

everything will be uh all in line there as well don't forget next thursday we'll

7:39:21

be launching the lead program so be ready for that if you are a family leader we're going to lead you into

7:39:28

having family church so next shabbat not this coming shabbat but the next shabbat you'll be prepared to lead your family

7:39:35

in a congregation in the meantime please please please help us partner with us follow the torah and be a giver

7:39:43

not just a receiver go online right now text pay it forward all one word to 801 801

7:39:50

and or go to passionfortruth.com and please partner with us financially whatever you can do if it's just one

7:39:57

latte six dollars a month ten dollars a month will go so far it's not even funny

7:40:03

we have people that are partnering with us that are allowing us and bringing this broadcast to you we want to to

7:40:08

honestly we want to double triple and quadruple our reach but we simply cannot do that

7:40:14

without hands on deck and we've got people that are needing to quit their jobs and come part-time or

7:40:21

full-time with us so that we can truly minister to you in a greater capacity so i'm trying to get

7:40:26

into my lane and literally just minister but i need the staff around me to be able to do that so

7:40:33

i'm going to take that as a sign my voice is shot it's been a long day ladies and gentlemen thank you so much

7:40:38

for uh for for being in this journey with me and we will see you on the other

7:40:46

side [Music]